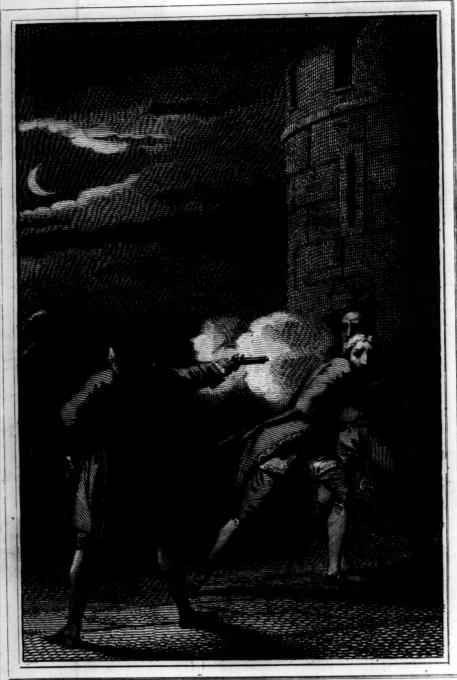


Swhard dd.

Heath sculp



Swhard dd.

Heath sculp

## ADVENTURES

OF

# Peregrine Pickle.

In which are included,

## MEMOIRS

OFA

## LADY OF QUALITY.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. H.

Respicere exemplar vitæ morumque jubebo Doctum imitatorem, & veras hinc ducere voces.

Hor.

#### The SEVENTH EDITION.

#### LONDON:

Printed for W. STRAHAN, J. RIVINGTON and Sons, R. BALDWIN, G. ROBINSON, T. LOWNDES, T. CADELL, and W. GOLDSMITH.

M DCC LXXXIV.

THE

# ADVENTURALS

1.0

# Fereguae Pickles

dela nice doni . I

an i o man

PADY OF QUALTER



## CONTENTS

#### OF THE

## SECOND VOLUME.

## CHAP. XXXV.

HE embarks for France; is overtaken by a storm; is surprised with the appearance of Pipes; lands at Calais, and has an affair with the officers of the custom-house. Page 1.

#### C H A P. XXXVI.

He makes a fruitless attempt in gallantry; departs for Boulogne, where he spends the evening with certain English exiles.

p. 10.

### C.H.A.P. XXXVII.

Proceeds for the capital. Takes up his lodging at Bernay, where he is overtaken by Mr. Hornbeck, whose head he longs to fortify.

p. 18.

### CHAP. XXXVIII.

They set out in company, breakfast at Abbe Ville, dine at Amiens, and about eleven o'clock arrive at Chantilly, where Peregrine executes a plan which he had concerted upon Hornbeck. p. 24

Vot. II.

A

CHAP:

#### CHAP. XXXIX.

He is is poolved in an adventure at Paris, and taken prisoner by the city-guard. Becomes acquainted with a French nobleman, who introduces him into the beau monde.

p. 29

## SECOJX) ARBOUME

Acquires a distinct idea of the French government; quarrels with a mousquetaire, whom he afterwards fights and vanquishes, after having punished him for interfering in his amorous recreations.

p. 38

## CHAP. XLI.

Mr. Jolter threatens to leave him on account of his misconduct, which he promises to rectify; but his resolution is defeated by the impetuosity of his passions. He meets accidentally with Mrs. Hornbeck, who elapes with him from her husband, but is restored by the interposition of the British ambassador.

p. 48

### CHAP. XLH.

Peregrine resolves to return to England, is diverted with the odd characters of two of his countrymen, with whom he contracts an acquaintance in the apartments of the Palais Royal.

p. 58

## CHAP. XLIII.

He introduces his new friends to Mr. Jolter, with whom the dactor enters into a dispute upon government, which had well nigh terminated in open war.

p. 67

## CHAP. XLIV.

The doctor prepares an entertainment in the manner of the ancients, which is attended with divers ridiculous circumstances.

P. 74

## CHAP. XLV.

The painter is persuaded to accompany Pickle to a masquerade in women's apparel; is engaged in a troublesome adventure, and with his companion conveyed to the Bastile.

p. 86

#### CHAP. AXLVI.

By the fidelity of Pipes, John is informed of bis pupil's fate. Confers with the physician. Applies to the Amiassador, who with great difficulty obtains the discharge of the prisoners, on certain conditions.

P. 93

## CHAPA XLVII. without n

Peregrine makes himself merry at the extence of the painter, who eurses his landlady, and breaks with the doctor.

p. 98

### CHAP. XLVIII.

Pallet conceives an hearty contempt for his fellowtraveller, and attaches himself to Pickle, who, nevertheless, persecutes him with his mischievous talent upon the road to Flanders.

p. 107

## CHAP. XLIX.

Nor is the physician sacred from his ridicule. They reach Arras, where our adventurer engages in A 2 play

play with two French officers, who next morning give the landlord an interesting proof of their importance.

p. 116

#### CHAP. L.

Peregrine moralizes upon their behaviour, which is condemned by the doctor, and defended by the governor. They arrive in safety at Liste, dine at an ordinary, visit the citadel. The physician quarrels with a North-Briton, who is put in arrest.

p. 122

#### CHAP. LI.

Pickle engages with a knight of Malta, in a converfation upon the English stage, which is followed by a differtation on the theatres of the ancients, by the doctor.

p. 129

#### CHAP. LII.

An adventure happens to Pipes, in consequence of which he is dismissed from Peregrine's service. The whole company set out for Ghent in the Diligence. Our hero is captivated by a lady in that carriage, interests her spiritual director in his behalf.

p. 136

### CHAP. LIII.

He makes some progress in her affections; is interrupted by a dispute between Joltes and a Jew; appeases the wrath of the Capuchin, who procures for him an interview with his fair enslaver, in which he finds himself deceived.

p. 144.

## CHAP. LIV.

He makes another effort towards the accomplishment of his wish, which is postponed by a strange accident.

p. 130

## CHAP. LV.

They depart from Ghent. Our hero engages in a political dispute with his mistress, whom he offends, and pacifies with submission. He practises an expedient to detain his carriage at Alost, and confirms the priest in his interest.

p. 156

## C H'A'P. EVI. visit ly nois

The French coquet entraps the heart of the Jew, against whom Pallet enters into a conspiracy; by which Peregrine is again disappointed, and the Hebrew's incontinence exposed.

p. 162

### CHAP. LVII.

Pallet endeavouring to unravel the mystery of the treatment he had received, falls out of the frying-pan into the sire.

p. 169

## CHAP. LVIII.

Peregrine, almost distracted with his disappointment, conjures the fair Fleming to permit his vists at Brussels. She withdraws from his pursuit.

p. 183

#### CHAP. LXIX.

despite audited of en effects

Peregrine meets with Mrs. Hornbeck, and is confoled for his loss. His valet-de-chambre is embroiled with her duenna, whom, however, be finds means to appeale.

p. 190

## CHAP. LXXI.

Peregrine humbles a noted hector, and meets with a strange tharacter at the house of a certain lady.

p. 281

## CHAP. LXXII.

He cultivates an acquaintance with the Misanthrope, who favours him with a short sketch of his own bistory.

p. 299

PARTITION OF THE PARTY OF

er his Cities standing meet his. This Parille, while exceeding the second control of the

CHAB

ALHO.

The two finends edictly all the continuous in ort-

Cockier execute a libertural Bath, circulled en la company of fourpess in rustual.

the first to the first and established and the second and the seco

THE

# ADVENTURES

OF

# Peregrine Pickle.

### C.H A P. XXXV.

He embarks for France; is overtaken by a storm; is surprised with the appearance of Pipes; lands at Calais, and has an affray with the officers of the custom-house.

SCARCE had the vessel proceeded two leagues on the passage, when the wind shifting, blew directly in their teeth; so that they were obliged to haul upon a wind, and alter their course. The sea running pretty high at the same time, our hero, who was below in his cabbin, began to be squeamish, and in consequence of the skipper's advice, went upon deck for the comfort of his stomach; while the governor, experienced in these disasters, slipt into Vol. II.

bed, where he lay at his ease, amusing himself with a treatise on the Cycloid, with algebraical demonstrations, which never failed to engage his

imagination in the most agreeable manner.

In the mean time the wind increased to a very hard gale, the vessel pitched with great violence, the sea washed over the decks, the master was alarmed, the crew were confounded, the paffengers were overwhelmed with fickness and fear, and universal distraction ensued. In the midst of this uproar, Peregrine holding fast by the taffrill, and looking ruefully ahead; the countenance of Pipes presented itself to his astonished view, rising as it were from the hold of the ship. At first he imagined it was a fear-formed shadow of his own brain; though he did not long remain in this error, but plainly perceived that it was no other than the real person of Thomas, who jumping on the quarter deck, took charge of the helm, and dictated to the failors with as much authority as if he had been commander of the ship. The skipper looked upon him as an angel sent to his affiftance, and the crew foon discovering him to be a thorough-bred feaman, notwithstanding his livery-frock, obeyed his orders with fuch alacrity, that in a little time the confusion vanished; and every necessary step was taken to weather the gale.

Our young gentleman immediately conceived the meaning of Tom's appearance on board, and when the tumult was a little subsided, went up and encouraged him to exert himself for the prefervation of the ship, promising to take him again into his service, from which he should never be dismissed, except at his own defire. This affurance had a surprising effect upon Pipes, who, though though he made no manner of reply, thrust the helm into the master's hand, saying, "Here, you old bum-boat woman, take hold of the tiller, and keep her thus, boy, thus;" and skipped about the velsel, trimming the sails, and managing the ropes with such agility and skill, that every body on deck stood amazed at his dex-

terity.

Mr. Jolter was far from being unconcerned at the uncommon motion of the vellel, the finging of the wind, and the uproar which he heard above him; he looked towards the cabbin door with the most fearful expectation, in hope of feeing some person who could give some account of the weather, and what was doing upon deck; but not a foul appeared, and he was too well acquainted with the disposition of his own bowels to make the least alteration in his attitude. When he had lain a good while in all the agony of fufpence, the boy tumbled headlong into his apartment, with fuch noise, that he believed the mast had gone by the board, and starting upright in his bed, asked, with all the symptoms of horror, what was the cause of that disturbance? The boy, half stunned by his fall, answered in a dolorous tone, "I'm come to put up the deadlights." At mention of dead-lights, the meaning of which he did not understand, the poor governor's heart died within him; he shivered with despair. His recollection forfaking him, he fell upon his knees in the bed, and fixing his eyes upon the book which was in his hand, began to pronounce aloud with great fervour, "The time of a complete oscillation in the cycloid, is to the time in which a body would fall through the axis of the cycloid DV, as the circumference

cumference of a circle to its diameter-" He would in all likelihood have proceeded with the demonstration of this proposition, had he notbeen feized with fuch a qualm as compelled him to drop the book, and accommodate himfelf to the emergency of his distemper; he therefore stretched himself at full length, and putting up ejaculations to heaven, began to prepare himself for his latter end, when all of a fudden the noise above was intermitted; and as he could not conceive the cause of this tremendous silence, he imagined that either the men were washed overboard, or that despairing of safety, they had ceased to oppose the tempest. While he was harrowed by this miserable uncertainty, which, however, was not altogether unenlightened by fome scattered rays of hope, the master entered the cabbin; then he asked with a voice half extinguished by fear, how matters went upon deck? and the skipper, with a large bottle of brandy applied to his mouth, answered in a hollow tone, " All's over now, mafter." Upon which Mr. Jolter giving himself over for lost, exclaimed with the utmost horror; " Lord, have mercy upon us! Christ, have mercy upon us!" and repeated this supplication as it were mechanically, until the matter undeceived him, by explaining the meaning of what he had faid, and affuring him that the fquall was over.

Such a sudden transition from fear to joy, occassoned a violent agitation both in his mind and body; and it was a full quarter of an hour before he recovered the right use of his organs. By this time the weather cleared up, the wind began to blow again from the right corner, and the spires of Calais appeared at the distance of five leagues; leagues; fo that the countenances of all on board were lighted up with joyous expectation; and Peregrine, venturing to go down into the cabbin, comforted his governor with an account of the

happy turn of their affairs.

Jolter, transported with the thought of a speedy landing, began to launch out in praise of that country for which they were bound. He obferved, that France was the land of politeness and hospitality, which were conspicuous in the behaviour of all ranks and degrees, from the peer to the peafant; that a gentleman and a foreigner, far from being infulted and imposed upon by the lower class of people, as in England, was treated with the utmost reverence, candour and respect; that their fields were fertile, their climate pure and healthy, their farmers rich and industrious,. and the subjects in general the happiest of men. He would have profecuted this favourite theme fill farther, had not his pupil been obliged to run upon deck, in confequence of certain warnings he received from his stomach.

The skipper seeing his condition, very honestly reminded him of the cold ham and sowls, with a basket of wine which he had ordered to be sent on board, and asked if he would have the cloth laid below. He could not have chosen a more seasonable opportunity of manifesting his own disinterestedness. Peregrine made wry saces at the mention of food, bidding him, for Christ's sake, talk no more on that subject. He then descended into the cabbin, and put the same question to Mr. Jolter, who, he knew, entertained the same abhorrence for his proposal; and meeting with the like reception from him, went between decks, and repeated his courteous proffer to the valet de

B 3

chambre

chambre and lacquey, who lay forawling in all the pangs of a double evacuation, and rejected his civility with the most horrible loathing. Thus bassled in all his kind endeavours, he ordered his boy to secure the provision in one of his own lockers, according to the custom of the ship.

It being low water when they arrived on the French coast, the vessel could not enter the harbour, and they were obliged to bring to, and wait for a boat, which in less than half an hour came along-side from the shore. Mr. Jolter now came upon deck, and fnuffing up the French air with symptoms of infinite satisfaction, asked of the boatman, with the friendly appellation of Mes. enfans, what they demanded for transporting him and his pupil with their baggage to the pier. But how was he disconcerted, when those polite, candid, reasonable watermen, demanded a Louis d'or for that service! Peregrine with a sarcastic fneer, observed, that he already began to perceive the justice of his encomiums on the French; and the disappointed governor could say nothing in his own vindication, but that they were debauched by their intercourse with the inhabitants of Dover. His pupil, however, was fo much offended at their extortion, that he absolutely refused to employ them, even when they abated one half in their demand, and fwore he would flay on board till the packet should be able to enter the harbour, rather than encourage fuch imposition.

The master, who in all probability had some fort of fellow-feeling with the boatmen, in vain represented, that he could not with safety lie to, or anchor upon a lee-shore; our hero having confulted Pipes, answered, that he had hired his ves-

fel to transport him to Calais, and that he would oblige him to perform what he had undertaken.

The skipper, very much mortified at this peremptory reply, which was not over and above agreeable to Mr. Jolter, dismissed the boat, notwithstanding the solicitations and condescension of the watermen. Running a little farther in shore, they came to an anchor, and waited till there was water enough to sloat them over the bar. Then they stood into the harbour, and our gentleman, with his attendants and baggage, were landed on the pier by the sailors, whom he libe-

rally rewarded for their trouble.

He was immediately plied by a great number of porters, who, like so many hungry wolves, laid hold on his luggage, and began to carry it off piece-meal, without his order or direction. Incenfed at this officious infolence, he commanded them to delift, with many oaths and opprobrious terms that his anger suggested; and perceiving that one of them did not feem to pay any regard to what he faid, but marched off with his burden, he fnatched a cudgel out of his lacquey's, hand, and overtaking the fellow in a twinkling, brought him to the ground with one blow. was instantly surrounded by the whole congregation of this canaille, who refented the injury which their brother had fustained, and would, have taken immediate fatisfaction of the aggreffor, had not Pipes, feeing his mafter involved, brought the whole crew to his affistance, and exerted himfelf fo manfully, that the enemy were obliged to retreat with many marks of defeat, and menaces of interesting the commandant in their quarrel. Jolter, who knew and dreaded the power of the French governor, began to shake with apprehension,

prehension, when he heard their repeated threats; but they durst not apply to this magistrate, who, upon a fair representation of the case, would have punished them severely for their rapacious and insolent behaviour. Peregrine, without further molestation, availed himself of his own attendants, who shouldered his baggage, and sollowed him to the gate, where they were stopt by the centinels, until their names should be registered.

Mr. Jolter, who had undergone this examination before, resolved to profit by his experience, and cunningly represented his pupil as a young English lord. This intimation, supported by the appearance of his equipage, was no sooner communicated to the officer, than he turned out the guard, and ordered his soldiers to rest upon their arms, while his lordship passed in great state to the Lion d' Argent, where he took up his lodging for the night, resolving to set out for Paris next

morning in a post-chaise.

The governor triumphed greatly in this piece of complaifance and respect with which they had been honoured, and resumed his beloved topic of discourse, in applauding the method and subordination of the French government, which was better calculated for maintaining order and protecting the people, than any constitution upon earth. Of their courteous attention to strangers, there needed no other proof than the compliment which had been paid to them, together with the governor's connivance at Peregrine's employing his own servants in carrying the baggage to the inn, contrary to the privilege of the inhabitants.

alidW and governor, pegin to these with up-

ration,

While he expatiated with a remarkable degree of felf-indulgence on this subject, the valet de chambre coming into the room interrupted his harangue by telling his master, that their trunks and portmanteaus must be carried to the custom-house, in order to be searched, and sealed with lead, which must remain untouched until their arrival at Paris.

Peregrine made no objection to this practice, which was in itself reasonable enough; but when he understood that the gate was befieged by another multitude of porters, who infifted upon their right of carrying the goods, and also of fixing their own price, he absolutely refused to comply with their demand. Nay, he chastised fome of the most clamorous among them with his foot, and told them, that if their custom-house officers had a mind to examine his baggage, they might come to the inn for that purpose. The valet de chambre was abashed at this boldness of his mafter's behaviour, which, the lacquey, fhrugging up his shoulders, observed, was bien à l'Angloife; while the governor represented it as an indignity to the whole nation, and endeavoured to perfuade his pupil to comply with the custom of the place. But Peregrine's natural haughtiness of disposition hindered him from giving ear to Jolter's wholesome advice; and in less than half an hour they observed a file of musqueteers marching up to the gate. At fight of this detachment the tutor trembled, the valet grew pale, and the lacquey croffed himself; but our hero, without exhibiting any other symptoms than those of indignation, met them on the threshold, and with a ferocious air demanded their business. The corporal who commanded the file answered with great deliberation, that he had orders to convey his baggage to the custom house; and seeing the trunks standing in the entry, placed his men between them and the owner, while the porters that followed, took them up, and proceeded to the

Douane without opposition.

Pickle was not mad enough to dispute the authority of this message: but, in order to gall, and specify his contempt for those who brought it, he called aloud to his valet, desiring him, in French, to accompany his things, and see that none of his linen and effects should be stolen by the searchers. The corporal, mortised at this fatirical infinuation, darted a look of resentment at the author, as if he had been interested for the glory of his nation; and told him, that he could perceive he was a stranger in France, or else he would have saved himself the trouble of such a needless precaution.

## 

## CHAP. XXXVI.

He makes a fruitless attempt in gallantry; departs for Boulogne, where he spends the evening with certain English exiles.

HAVING thus yielded to the hand of power, he enquired if there was any other English company in the house; when understanding that a gentleman and lady lodged in the next apartment, and had bespoke a post-chaise for Paris, he ordered Pipes to ingratiate himself with their sootman, and, if possible, learn their names and condition, while he and Mr. Joster, attended by the

the lacquey, took a turn round the ramparts, and

viewed the particulars of the fortification.

Tom was so very successful in his inquiry, that when his mafter returned, he was able to give him a very fatisfactory account of his fellowlodgers, in consequence of having treated his brother with a bottle of wine. The people in question were a gentleman and his lady lately arrived from England, in their way to Paris. The husband was a man of good fortune, who had been a libertine in his youth, and a professed declaimer against matrimony. He wanted neither fense nor experience, and piqued himself in particular upon his art of avoiding the snares of the. female fex, in which he pretended to be deeply versed. But, notwithstanding all his caution and skill, he had lately fallen a facrifice to the attractions of an oyster wench, who had found means to decoy him into the bands of wedlock; and, in order to evade the compliments and congratulations of his friends and acquaintance, he had come so far on a tour to Paris, where he intended to initiate his spouse in the beau monde. In the mean time he chose to live upon the reserve, because her natural talents had as yet received but little cultivation; and he had not the most implicit confidence in her virtue and discretion, which, it feems, had like to have yielded to the addresses of an officer at Canterbury, who had made shift to infinuate himself into her acquaintance and favour.

Peregrine's curiofity being inflamed by this information, he lounged about the yard, in hopes of feeing the Dulcinea who had captivated the old bachelor; and at length observing her at a window, took the liberty of bowing to her with

B 6

great respect. She returned the compliment with a curt'fie, and appeared fo decent in her dress and manner, that unless he had been previously informed of her former life and convertation, he never would have dreamt that her education was different from that of other ladies of fashion; fo eafy is it to acquire that external deportment on which people of condition value themselves so much. Not but that Mr. Pickle pretended to diffinguish a certain vulgar audacity in her countenance, which in a lady of birth and fortune would have passed for an agreeable vivacity that enlivens the aspect, and gives poignancy to every feature; but as she possessed a pair of fine eyes, and a clear complexion overspread with the glow of health, which never fails of recommending the owner, he could not help gazing at her with defire, and forming the defign of making a conquest of her heart. With this view, he fent his compliments to her hufband, whose name was Hornbeck, with an intimation, that he proposed to set out next day for Paris, and as he understood that he was resolved upon the same journey, he should be extremely glad of his company on the road, if he was not better engaged. Hornbeck, who in all probability did not chuse to accommodate his wife with a squire of our hero's appearance, fent a civil answer to his mesfage, professing infinite mortification at his being unable to embrace the favour of this kind offer, by reason of the indisposition of his wife, who, he was afraid, would not be in a condition for some days to bear the fatigue of travelling. This rebuff, which Peregrine ascribed to the husband's jealoufy, stifled his project in embrio; he ordered his French servant to take a place for himself in

the Diligence, where all his luggage was flowed, except a small trunk with some linen and other necessaries that was fixed upon the post-chaile which they hired of the landlord; and early next morning he and Mr. Jolter departed from Calais, attended by his valet de chambre and Pipes on horseback. They proceeded without any accident as far as Boulegne, where they breakfasted and visited old father Graham, a Scottish gentleman of the governor's acquaintance, who had lived as a capuchin in that place for the space of threescore years, and during that period conformed to all the austerities of the order, with the most rigorous exactness; being equally remarkable for the frankness of his conversation, the humanity of his disposition, and the simplicity of his manners. From Boulogne they took their departure about noon, and as they proposed to sleep that night at Abbe Ville, commanded the postillion to drive with extraordinary speed. Perhaps it was well for his cattle that the axle-tree gave way, and the chaife of courfe overturned before they had travelled one third part of the stage.

This accident compelled them to return to the place from whence they had fet out, and as they could not procure another convenience, they found themselves under the necessity of staying till their chaise could be resitted. Understanding that this operation would detain them a whole day, our young gentleman had recourse to his patience, and demanded to know what they would have for dinner; the garçon or waiter thus questioned, vanished in a moment, and immediately they were surprised with the appearance of a strange sigure, which, from the extravagance of its dress and gesticulation, Peregrine mistook for a mad-

man of the growth of France. This phantom (which, by the bye, happened to be no other than the cook) was a tall, long-legged, meagre, fwarthy fellow, that stooped very much; his cheekbones were remarkably raifed, his nose bent into the shape and size of a powder-horn, and the fockets of his eyes as raw round the edges, as if the skin had been pared off. On his head he wore an handkerchief, which had once been white, and now ferved to cover the upper part of a black perriwig, to which was attached a bag, at least a foot fquare, with a solitaire and role that stuck upon each fide to his ear; fo that he looked like a criminal on the pillory. His back was accommodated with a linen waistcoat, his hands adorned with long ruffles of the same piece, his middle was girded by an apron tucked up, that it might not conceal his white filk stockings rolled; and at his entrance he brandished a bloody weapon full three feet in length. Peregrine, when he first saw him approach in this menacing attitude, put himfelf upon his guard, but being informed of his quality, perused his bill of fare, and having bespoke three or four things for dinner, walked out with Mr. Jolter to view both towns, which they had not leifure to confider minutely before. In their return from the harbour they met with four or five gentlemen, all of whom feemed to look with an air of dejection, and perceiving our hero and his governor to be English by their dress, bowed with great respect as they passed. Pickle, who was naturally compassionate, felt an emotion of fympathy; and feeing a person, who by his habit he judged to be one of their fervants, accosted him in English, and asked who the gentlemen were. The lacquey gave him to under-. ftand

stand that they were his own countrymen, exiled from their native homes, in consequence of their adherence to an unfortunate and ruined cause; and that they were gone to the sea-side, according to their daily practice, in order to indulge their longing eyes, with a prospect of the white cliss of Albion, which they must never more

approach.

Though our young gentleman differed widely from them in point of political principles, he was not one of those enthusiasts who look upon every schism from the established articles of faith as damnable, and exclude the fceptick from every benefit of humanity and christian forgiveness: he could eafily comprehend how a man of the most unblemished morals might, by the prejudice of education, or indispensable attachments, be engaged in fuch a blame-worthy and pernicious undertaking; and thought that they had already fuffered severely for their imprudence. He was affected with the account of their diurnal pilgrimage to the fea fide, which he confidered as a pathetic proof of their affliction, and invested: Mr. Jolter with the agreeable office of going to them with a compliment in his name, and begging the honour of drinking a glass with them in the evening. They accepted the propofal with great fatisfaction and respectful acknowledgment, and in the afternoon waited upon the kind inviter, who treated them with coffee, and would have detained them to supper; but they intreated the favour of his company at the house which they frequented to earnestly, that he yielded to their folicitations, and with his governor was conducted by them to the place, where.

they had provided an elegant repail, and regaled them with some of the best claret in France.

It was eafy for them to perceive that their principal guest was no favourer of their state maxims, and therefore they industriously avoided' every subject of conversation which could give the least offence; not but that they lamented their own fituation, which cut them off from all their dearest connections, and doomed them to perpetual banishment from their families and friends: but they did not, even by the most distant hint, impeach the justice of that sentence by which they were condemned; although one among them, who feemed to be about the age of thirty, wept bitterly over his misfortune, which had involved a beloved wife and three children in mifery and diffress; and in the impatience of his grief, curfed his own fate with frantic imprecations. His companions, with a view of beguiling his forrow, and manifesting their own hofpitality at the same time, changed the topic of discourse, and circulated the bumpers with great affiduity; fo that all their cares were overwhelmed and forgotten, feveral drinking French catches were fung, and mirth and good fellowship prevailed.

In the midst of this elevation, which commonly unlocks the most hidden sentiment, and dispels every consideration of caution and constraint, one of the entertainers being more intoxicated than his fellows, proposed a toast, to which Peregrine with some warmth excepted, as an unmannerly insult. The other maintained his proposition with indecent heat, and the dispute beginning to grow very serious, the company interposed, and gave judgment against their friend,

who was fo keenly reproached and rebuked for his impolite behaviour, that he retired in high. dudgeon, threatening to relinquish their fociety, and branding them with the appellation of apoftates from the common cause. Mortified at the behaviour of their companion, those that remained were earnest in their apologies to their guests, whom they belought to forgive his intemperance, affuring them with great confidence that he would, upon the recovery of his reflection, wait upon them in person, and ask pardon for the umbrage he had given. Pickle was satisfied with their remonstrances, resumed his good humour, and the night being pretty far advanced, relisted all their importunities with which he was intreated to see another bottle go round, and was escorted to his own lodgings more than half feas over. Next morning about eight o'clock, he was waked by his valet de chambre, who told him that two of the gentlemen with whom he had spent the evening were in the house, and defired the favour of being admitted into his chamber. He could not conceive the meaning of this extraordinary visit, and ordering his man to shew them into his apartment, beheld the person who had affronted him enter with the gentleman who had reprehended his rudenels.

He who had given the offence, after having made an apology for disturbing Mr. Pickle, told him that his friend there present had been with him early that morning, and proposed the alternative of either fighting with him immediately, or coming to beg pardon for his unmannerly deportment over night; that though he had courage enough to face any man in the field in a.

righteous,

righteous cause, he was not so brutal as to difobey the dictates of his own duty and reflection, in consequence of which, and not out of any regard to the other's menaces, which he despised, he had now taken the liberty of interrupting his repose, that he might, as soon as possible, atone for the injury he had done him, which he protested was the effect of intoxication alone, and begged his forgiveness accordingly. Our hero accepted of this acknowledgment very graciously, thanked the other gentleman for the gallant part he had acted in his behalf; and perceiving that his companion was a little irritated at his officious interpolition, effected a reconciliation, by convincing him that what he had done was for the honour of the company. He then kept them to breakfast, expressed a desire of seeing their situation altered for the better; and the chaife being repaired, took his leave of his entertainers, who came to wish him a good journey, and with his attendants left Boulogne for the second time.

### CHAP. XXXVII.

Proceeds for the capital. Takes up his lodging at Bernay, where he is overtaken by Mr. Horn-beck, whose head he longs to fortify.

DURING this day's expedition, Mr. Jolter took an opportunity of imparting to his pupil the remarks he had made upon the industry of the French, as an undeniable proof of which he bade him cast his eyes around, and observe with what care every spot of ground was cultivated;

vated; and from the fertility of that province, which is reckoned the poorest in France, conceive the wealth and affluence of the nation in general. Peregrine, amazed as well as disgusted at this infatuation, answered, that what he ascribed to industry was the effect of meer wretchedness; the miserable peasants being obliged to plough up every inch of ground to fatisfy their oppressive landlords, while they themselves and their cattle looked like fo many images of famine; that their extreme poverty was evident from the face of the country, on which there was not one inclosure to be feen, or any other object, except fcanty crops of barley and oats, which could never reward the toil of the husbandman; that their habitations were no better than paultry huts; that in twenty miles of extent, not one gentleman's house appeared; that nothing was more abject and forlorn than the attire of their country people; that the equipage of their travelling chaifes was infinitely inferior to that of a dung-cart in England; and that the postilion who then drove their carriage, had neither flockings to his legs, nor a shirt to his back.

The governor finding his charge so intractable, resolved to leave him in the midst of his own ignorance and prejudice, and reserve his observations for those who would pay more deserence to his opinion: and indeed this resolution he had often made, and as often broke, in the transports of his zeal, that frequently hurried him out of the plan of conduct which in his cooler moments he had laid down. They halted for a refreshment at Montreuil, and about seven in the evening arrived at a village called Bernay, where, while they waited for fresh horses, they were informed

formed by the landlord, that the gates of Abbe Ville were shut every night punctually at eight o'clock; so that it would be impossible for them to get admittance. He said, there was not another place of entertainment on the road where they could pass the night; and therefore, as a friend, he advised them to stay at his house, where they would find the best of accommodation, and proceed upon their journey betimes in

the morning.

Mr. Jolter, though he had travelled on that road before, could not recollect whether or not mine host spoke truth; but his remonstrance being very plaufible, our hero determined to follow his advice, and being conducted into an apartment, asked what they could have for supper. The landlord mentioned every thing that was eatable in the house, and the whole being engroffed for the use of him and his attendants, he amused himself till such time as it should be dreffed, in strolling about the house, which stands in a very rural fituation. While he thus loitered. away the time that hung heavy on his hands, another chaife arrived at the inn, and upon inquiry he found that the new comers were Mr. Hornbeck and his lady. The landlord, conscious of: his inability to entertain this fecond company. came and begged with great humiliation that Mr. Pickle would spare them some part of the victuals he had befpoke; but he refused to part with for much as the wing of a partridge, the at the fame time he fent his compliments to the strangers, and giving them to understand how ill the house was provided for their reception, invited them? to partake of his supper. Mr. Hornbeck, who was not deficient in point of politeness, and extremely.

tremely well disposed for a relishing meal, which he had reason to expect from the savoury steam that issued from the kitchen, could not resist this second instance of our young gentleman's civility, which he acknowledged by a message, importing that he and his wife would do themselves the pleasure of profiting by his courteous offer. Peregrine's cheeks glowed when he found himself on the eve of being acquainted with Mrs. Hornbeck, of whose heart he had already made a conquest in imagination; and he forthwith set his invention at work, to contrive some means of defeat-

ing her husband's vigilance.

be

hť

m

)-

re

a

2

-1

1

t'

b

When supper was ready, he in person gave notice to his guest, and leading the lady into his apartment, feated her in an elbow chair at the upper end of the table, squeezing her hand and darting a most insidious glance at the same time. This abrupt behaviour he practifed on the prefumption, that a lady of her breeding was not to be addressed with the tedious forms that must be observed in one's advances to a person of birth and genteel education. In all probability his calculation was just, for Mrs. Hornbeck gave no figns of discontent at this fort of treatment, but on the contrary, seemed to consider it as a proof of the young gentleman's regard; and tho' she did not venture to open her mouth three times during the whole repair, she shewed herfelf particularly well fatisfied with her entertainer, by fundry fly and fignificant looks, while her hufband's eyes were directed another way, and divers loud peals of laughter, fignifying her approbation of the fallies which he attered in the course of their conversation. Her spoule began to be very uneafy at the frank demeanor of his yokefellow,

fellow, whom he endeavoured to check in her vivacity, by affuming a feverity of afpect; but whether she obeyed the dictates of her own difposition, which, perhaps, was merry and unreferved, or wanted to punish Mr. Hornbeck for his jealoufy of temper; certain it is, her gaiety increased to such a degree, that her husband was grievously alarmed and incensed at her conduct, and resolved to make her sensible of his displeafure, by treading in secret upon her toes. He was, however, so disconcerted by his indignation, that he mistook his mark, and applied the sharp heel of his shoe to the side of Mr. Jolter's foot, comprehending his little toe that was studded with an angry corn, which he invaded with fuch a fudden jerk, that the governor, unable to endure the torture in filence, flarted up, and dancing on the floor, roared hideously with repeated bellowings, to the unspeakable enjoyment of Peregrine and the lady, who laughed themselves almost into convulsions at the joke. Hornbeck, confounded at the mistake he had committed, begged pardon of the injured tutor with great contrition, protesting that the blow he had so unfortunately received, was intended for an ugly cur, which he thought had posted himself under the table. It was lucky for him that there was actually a dog in the room, to justify this excuse, which Jolter admitted with the tears running over his cheeks, and the economy of the table was recomposed.

As foon, however, as the strangers could with decency withdraw, this suspicious husband took his leave of the youth, on pretence of being fatigued with his journey, after having, by way of compliment, proposed that they should travel to-

gether

ner

out

if-

e-

or

ty

as

t,

e

1,

p

gether next day; and Peregrine handed the lady to her chamber, where he wished her good night with another warm fqueeze, which she returned. This favourable hint made his heart bound with a transport of joy; he lay in wait for an opportunity of declaring himfelf, and feeing the husband go down into the yard with a candle, glided foftly into his apartment, where he found her al-Impelled by the impetuofity of most undressed. his passion, which was still more enslamed by her present luscious appearance, and encouraged by the approbation she had already expressed, he ran towards her with eagerness, crying, "Zounds! madam, your charms are irrififtible!" and without further ceremony would have clasped her in his arms, had she not begged him for the love of God to retire, for should Mr. Hornbeck return and find him there, the would be undone for ever. He was not so blinded by his passion, but that he faw the reasonableness of her fear, and as he could not pretend to crown his wishes at that interview, he avowed himself her lover, assured her that he would exhaust his whole invention in finding a proper opportunity for throwing himself at her feet; and in the mean time he ravished fundry fmall favours, which she in the hurry of her fright could not withhold from his impudence of address. Having thus happily fettled the preliminaries, he withdrew to his own chamber, and fpent the whole night in contriving fratagems to elude the jealous caution of his fellow-traveller.

dally legical tran

#### CHAP. XXXVIII.

index where we will ed be good in

They set out in company, breakfast at Abbe Ville, dine at Amiens, and about eleven o'clock arrive at Chantilly, where Peregrine executes a plan which he had concerted upon Hornbeck.

THE whole company by agreement role and departed before day, and breakfasted at Abbe Ville, where they became acquainted with the finesse of their Bernay landlord, who had imposed upon them, in affirming that they would not have been admitted after the gates were shut. From thence they proceeded to Amiens, where they dined and were pestered by begging friars; and the roads being deep, it was eleven o'clock at night before they reached Chantilly, where they found supper already dressed, in consequence of having dispatched the valet de chambre before them on horseback.

The constitution of Hornbeck being very much impaired by a life of irregularity, he found himfelf so fatigued with his day's journey, which amounted to upwards of an hundred miles, that when he sat down at table, he could scarce sit upright; and in less than three minutes began to nod in his chair. Peregrine, who had foreseen and provided for this occasion, advised him to exhilarate his spirits with a glass of wine; and the proposal being embraced, tipt his valet de chambre the wink, who, according to the instructions he had received, qualified the Burgundy with thirty drops of laudanum, which this unfortunate husband swallowed in one glass. The dose

9 .

to

co-operating with his former drowfiness, lulled him so fast asleep, as it were instantaneously, that it was found necessary to convey him to his own chamber, where his footman undressed and put him to bed. Nor was Jolter (naturally of a fluggish disposition) able to result his propensity to fleep, without fuffering divers dreadful yawns, which encouraged his pupil to administer the same dose to him, which had operated so successfully upon the other Argus. This cordial had not fuch a gentle effect upon the rugged organs of Jolter, as upon the more delicate nerves of Hornbeck; but discovered itself in certain involuntary startings, and convulfive motions in the mulcles of his face; and when his nature at length yielded to the power of this medicine, he founded the trumpet fo loud through his nostrils, that our adventurer was afraid the noise would wake his other patient, and consequently prevent the accomplishment of his aim. The governor was therefore committed to the care of Pipes, who lugged him into the next room, and having ffripped off his cloaths, tumbled him into his neft, while the two lovers remained at full liberty to indulge their mutual passion.

Peregrine, in the impatience of his inclination. would have finished the fate of Hornbeck immediately; but his inamorata disapproved of his intention, and represented that their being together by themselves for any length of time, would be observed by her servant, who was kept as a spy upon her actions; so that they had recourse to another scheme, which was executed in this manner: He conducted her into her own apartment, in presence of her footman, who lighted them thither, and wishing her good rest, returned VOL. II.

to his own chamber, where he waited till every thing was quiet in the house; then stealing softly to her door, which had been left open for his admission in the dark, he found the husband still secure in the embraces of sleep, and the lady in a loose gown, ready to seal his happiness. He conveyed her to his own chamber; but his guilty

passion was not gratified.

The opium which had been given to Jolter, together with the wine he had drank, produced fuch a perturbation in his fancy, that he was vifited with horrible dreams, and among other miserable fituations, imagined himself in danger of perishing in the flames, which he thought had taken hold on his apartment. This vision made fuch an impression upon his faculties, that he -alarmed the whole house with the repeated cries of Fire! Fire! and even leaped out of his bed, though he still continued fast asleep. The lovers were very disagreeably disturbed by this dreadful exclamation, and Mrs. Hornbeck running in great confusion to the door, had the mortification to fee the footman with a light in his hand, enter her husband's chamber, in order to give him notice of this accident. She knew that she would be instantly missed, and could easily divine the consequence, unless her invention could immediately trump up fome plaulible excuse for her abfence.

Women are naturally fruitful of expedients in cases of such emergency; she employed but a few seconds in recollection, and rushing directly towards the apartment of the governor, who still continued to hollow in the same note, exclaimed in a screaming tone, "Lord have mercy upon us! where! where!" By this time, all the ser-

vants were affembled in ftrange attire; Peregrine burst into Jolter's room, and seeing him stalking in his thirt with his eyes thut, bestowed such a flap upon his back, as in a moment dissolved his dream, and restored him to the use of his senses. He was aftonished and ashamed at being discovered in fuch an indecent attitude; and taking refuge under the cloaths, asked pardon of all prefent for the disturbance he had occasioned; foliciting with great humility the forgiveness of the lady, who, to a miracle, counterfeited the utmost agitation of terror and furprize. Mean while, Hornbeck being awakened by the repeated efforts of his man, no fooner understood that his wife was miffing, than all the chimeras of jealouly taking possession of his imagination, he started up in a fort of frenzy, and fnatching his fword, flew straight to Peregrine's chamber; where, though he found not that which he looked for, he unluckily perceived an under-petticoat, which his wife had forgot in the hurry of her retreat. This discovery added fuel to the flame of his resentment. He seized the fatal proof of his dishonour, and meeting his spouse in her return to bed, presented it to her view, saying, with a most expressive countenance, "Madam, you have dropped your under-petticoat in the next room." Mrs. Hornbeck, who inherited from nature a most admirable prefence of mind, looked earnestly at the object in question, and with incredible ferenity of countenance, affirmed that the petticoat must belong to the house, for she had none fuch in her possession. Peregrine, who walked behind her, hearing this affeveration, immediately interpoled, and pulling Hornbeck by the fleeve into his chamber, " Gads zooks! faid he,

he, what business had you with that petticoat? Can't you let a young fellow enjoy a little amour with an innkeeper's daughter, without exposing his infirmities to your wife? Pshaw! that's fo malicious, because you have quitted these adventures yourself, to spoil the sport of other people." The poor husband was so confounded at the effrontery of his wife, and this cavalier declaration of the young man, that his faith began to waver; he distrusted his own conscious diffidence of temper, which, that he might not expose, he expressed no doubts of Peregrine's veracity, but asking pardon for the mistake he had committed, retired. He was not yet fatisfied with the behaviour of his ingenious helpmate, but on the contrary determined to enquire more minutely into the circumftances of this adventure; which turned out fo little to his fatisfaction, that he ordered his fervant to get every thing ready for his departure by break of day; and when our adventurer rofe next morning, he found that his fellow-travellers were gone above three hours, though they had agreed to flay all the forenoon, with a view of feeing the prince of Conde's palace, and to proceed altogether for Paris in the afternoon.

Peregrine was a little chagrined, when he understood that he was so suddenly deprived of this untasted morsel; and Jolter could not conceive the meaning of their abrupt and uncivil disappearance, which, after many prosound conjectures, he accounted for, by supposing that Hornbeck was some sharper who had run away with an heires, whom he found it necessary to conceal

from the enquiry of her friends.

The pupil, who was well affured of the true motive, allowed his governor to enjoy the triumph

of his own penetration, and confoled himself with the hope of seeing his Dulcinea again at some of the public places in Paris, which he proposed to frequent. Thus comforted, he visited the magnificent stables and palace of Chantilly, and immediately after dinner set out for Paris, where they arrived in the evening, and hired apartments at an hotel in the Fauxbourgh St. Germaine, not far from the playhouse.

భాండ్లుండ్లుండ్లుండ్లుండ్లుండుండు చేస్తుండు అమంద్రం మార్చించిన్నారు. మార్చించ్లు మార్చించ్లు మార్చించ్లు మార్చ

## CHAP. XXXIX.

He is involved in an adventure at Paris, and taken prisoner by the city-guard. Becomes acquainted with a French nobleman, who introduces him in the beau monde.

THEY were no fooner fettled in these lodgings, than our hero wrote to his uncle an account of their safe arrival, and sent another letter to his friend Gauntlet, with a very tender billet inclosed for his dear Emilia, to whom he repeated all his former vows of constancy and love.

The next care that engrossed him was that of bespeaking several suits of cloaths suitable to the French mode, and in the mean time he never appeared abroad, except in the English cosse-house, where he soon became acquainted with some of his own countrymen, who were at Paris on the same sooting with himself. The third evening after his journey, he was engaged in a party of those young sparks, at the house of a noted Traiteur, whose wife was remarkably handsome, and otherwise extremely well qualified for alluring customers to her house. To this lady our young

gentleman was introduced as a stranger fresh from England; and he was charmed with her personal accomplishments, as well as with the freedom and gaiety of her conversation. Her frank deportment perfuaded him that she was one of those kind creatures, who granted favours to the best bidder; on this supposition he began to be so importunate in his addresses, that the fair Burgeoise was compelled to cry aloud in defence of her own virtue. Her husband ran immediately to her affiftance, and finding her in a very alarming fituation, flew upon her ravisher with such fury, that he was fain to quit his prey, and turn against the exasperated Traiteur, whom he punished without mercy for his impudent intrusion. The lady feeing her yokefellow treated with fo little respect, espoused his cause, and fixing her nails in his antagonist's face, scarified all one side of his nofe. The noise of this encounter brought all the fervants of the house to the rescue of their master, and Peregrine's company opposing them, a general battle enfued, in which the French were totally routed, the wife infulted, and the husband kicked down stairs.

The publican, enraged at the indignity which had been offered to him and his family, went out into the street, and implored the protection of the guet or city guard, which having heard his complaint, fixed their bayonets and surrounded the door, to the number of twelve or fourteen. The young gentlemen, slushed with their success, and considering the soldiers as so many London watchmen, whom they had often put to slight, drew their swords, and sallied out, with Peregrine at their head. Whether the guard respected them as foreigners, or inexperienced youths intoxicated with

with liquor, they opened to right and left, and gave them room to pass, without opposition. This complaifance, which was the effect of compassion, being misinterpreted by the English leader, he out of meer wantonnels attempted to trip up the heels of the foldier that stood next him, but failed in the execution, and received a blow on his breast with the butt end of a fusil, that made him stagger several paces backward. Incensed at this audacious application, the whole company charged the detachment fword in hand, and after an obstinate engagement, in which divers wounds were given and received, every foul of them was taken, and conveyed to the main-guard. The commanding officer being made acquainted with the circumstances of the quarrel, in consideration of their youth and national ferocity, for which the French make large allowances, fet them all at liberty, after having gently rebuked them for the irregularity and infolence of their conduct: fo that all our hero acquired by his gallantry and courage, was a number of fcandalous marks upon his vilage that confined him a whole week to his chamber. It was impossible to conceal this difafter from Mr. Jolter, who having obtained intelligence of the particulars, did not fail to remonstrate against the rashness of the adventure, which he observed must have been fatal to them. had their enemies been other than Frenchment who, of all people under the fun, most rigorously observe the laws of hospitality.

As the governor's acquaintance lay chiefly among Irish and English priests, and a set of low people who live by making themselves necessary to strangers, either in teaching the French land guage, or executing small commissions with which

they are intrusted, he was not the most proper person in the world for regulating the taste of a young gentleman who travelled for improvement, in expectation of making a figure one day in his own country. Being conscious of his own incapacity, he contented himself with the office of a fleward, and kept a faithful account of all the money that was disbursed in the course of their family expence; not but that he was acquainted with all the places which were vifited by ftrangers on their first arrival at Paris; and he knew to a liard what was commonly given to the Swifs of each remarkable hotel; though, with respect to the curious painting and statuary that every where abound in that metropolis, he was more ignorant than the domestic that attends for a livre of their youth and national ferenty, for wable

In short, Mr. Jolter could give a very good account of the stages on the road, and save the expence of Antonini's detail of the curiofities in Paris; he was a connoisseur in ordinaries, from twelve to five and thirty livres, knew all the rates of a Fiacre and Remife, could dispute with a Tails leur or a Traiteur upon the articles of his bill, and fcold the fervants in tolerable French. But the laws, customs and genius of the people, the characters of individuals, and feenes of polished life, were subjects which he had neither opportunities to observe, inclination to consider, nor discernment to distinguish. All his maxims were the suggesttions of pedantry and prejudice; fo that his perception was obscured, his judgment biassed, his address awkward, and his conversation absurd and unentertaining: yet fuch as I have represented this tutor, is the greatest part of those animals who lead raw boys about the world, under the denotiney

denomination of travelling governors. Peregrine, therefore, being perfectly well acquainted with the extent of Mr. Jolter's abilities, never dreamt of confulting him in the disposition of his conduct, but parcelled out his time according to the dictates of his own reflection, and the information and direction of his companions, who had lived longer in France, and consequently were better acquainted with the pleasures of the place.

As foon as he was in a condition to appear a la Françoise, he hired a genteel chariot by the month, made the tour of the Luxembourg gallery, Palais Royal, all the remarkable hotels, churches, and celebrated places in Paris; visited St. Cloud, Marli, Verfailles, Trianon, St. Germain, and Fountainbleau; enjoyed the opera, masquerades, Italian and French comedy; and feldom failed of appearing in the public walks, in hopes of meeting with Mrs. Hornbeck, or some adventure suited to his romantic disposition. He never doubted that his person would attract the notice of some distinguished inamorata, and was vain enough to believe that few female hearts were able to refift the artillery of his accomplishments, should he once find an opportunity of planting it to advantage. He presented himself, however, at all the Spectacles for many weeks, without reaping the fruits of his expectation; and began to entertain a very indifferent idea of the French discernment, which had overlooked him fo long, when one day in his way to the opera, his chariot was stopped by an embarras in the ffreet, occasioned by two peasants, who having driven their carts against each other, quarrelled, and went to loggerheads on the spot. Such a rencounter is so uncommon in France, that the people 11.3723

people shut up their shops, and from their windows threw cold water upon the combatants, with a view of putting an end to the battle, which was maintained with great fury and very little skill, until one of them receiving an accidental fall, the other took the advantage of this misfortune, and fastening upon him as he lay, began to thump the pavement with his head. Our hero's equipage being detained close by the field of this contention, Pipes could not bear to fee the laws of boxing fo scandalously transgressed, and leaping from his station, pulled the offender from his antagonist, whom he raifed up, and in the English language encouraged to a fecond effay, instructing him at the same time, by clenching his fists according to art, and putting himself in a proper attitude. Thus confirmed, the enraged carman fprung upon his foe, and in all appearance would have effectually revenged the injury he had fustained, if he had not been prevented by the interpolition of a lacquey belonging to a nobleman, whose coach was obliged to halt in confequence of the dispute. This footman, who was diffinguished by a cane, descending from his post, without the least ceremony or expostulation, began to employ his weapon upon the head and shoulders of the peafant who had been patronized by Pipes; upon which Thomas refenting fuch ungenerous behaviour. bestowed such a stomacher upon the officious intermeddler, as discomposed the whole economy of his entrails, and obliged him to discharge the interjection Ah! with demonstrations of great anguish and amazement. The other two footmen who flood behind the coach, feeing their fellowfervant to infolently affaulted, flew to his affiftance, and rained a most disagreeable shower upon

upon the head of his aggreffor, who had no means of diversion or defence. Peregrine, tho he did not approve of Tom's conduct, could not bear to fee him fo roughly handled, especially as he thought his own honour concerned in the fray, and therefore quitting his machine, came to the rescue of his attendant, and charged his adversaries sword in hand. Two of them no sooner perceived this reinforcement, than they betook themselves to slight; and Pipes having twisted the cane out of the hands of the third, belaboured him fo unmercifully, that our hero thought proper to interpole his authority in his behalf. The common people flood aghast at this unprecedented boldness of Pickle, who understanding that the person whose servants he had disciplined, was a general and prince of the blood, went up to the coach, and asked pardon for what he had done, imputing his own behaviour to his ignorance of the other's quality. The old nobleman accepted of his apology with great politeness, thanking him for the trouble he had taken to reform the manners of his domestics; and gueffing from bur youth's appearance that he was fome stranger of condition, very courteously invited him into the coach, on the supposition that they were both going to the opera. Pickle gladly embraced this opportunity of becoming acquainted with a perfon of fuch rank, and ordering his own chariot to follow, accompanied the count to his toge, where he converfed with him during the whole entertainment.

He soon perceived that Peregrine was not deficient in spirit or sense, and seemed particularly pleased with his engaging manner and easy deportment, qualifications for which the English

aciton

nation is by no means remarkable in France, and therefore the more conspicuous and agreeable in the character of our hero, whom the nobleman carried home that same evening, and introduced to his lady and several persons of fashion who supped at his house. Peregrine was quite captivated by their affable behaviour and the vivacity of their discourse; and after having been homoured with particular marks of consideration, took his leave, fully determined to cultivate such

a valuable acquaintance. Sand to to too page and

His vanity suggested, that now the time was come when he should profit by his talents among the fair fex, on whom he refolved to employ his utmost art and address. With this view he affiduously engaged in all parties to which he had accels by means of his noble friend, who let flip no opportunity of gratifying his ambition. He for some time shared in all his amusements, and was entertained in many of the best families of France; but he did not long emoy that elevation of hope, which had flattered his imagination. He foon perceived that it would be impossible to maintain the honourable connexions he had made, without engaging every day at quadrille, or in other words, losing his money; for every person of rank, whether male or female, was a professed gamester, who knew and practised all the finesse of the art, of which he was entirely ignorant. Besides, he began to find himself a meer novice in French gallantry, which is supported by an amazing volubility of tongue, and obsequious and incredible attention to trifles, a surprising faculty of laughing out of pure complaifance, and a nothingness of conversation which he could never attain. In short, our hero, who among his own

coun-

countrymen would have passed for a sprightly entertaining fellow, was confidered in the brilliant affemblies of France as a youth of a very phlegmatic disposition. No wonder then that his pride was mortified at his own want of importance, which he did not fail to ascribe to their defect in point of judgment and tafte: he conceived a difgust at the mercenary conduct, as well as the shallow intellects, of the ladies; and after he had spent some months, and a round sum of money, in fruitless attendance and addresses, he fairly quitted the purfuit, and confoled himself with the conversation of a merry Fille de joye, whose good graces he acquired by an allowance of twenty Louis per month. That he might the more eafily afford this expence, he dismissed his charior and French lacquey at the fame time.

He then entered himself in a noted academy, in order to finish his exercises, and contracted an acquaintance with a few fensible people, whom he distinguished at the coffee-house and ordinary to which he reforted, and who contributed not a little to the improvement of his knowledge and tafte: for, prejudice apart, it must be owned that France abounds with men of confummate honour, profound fagacity, and the most liberal education. From the conversation of such, he obtained a distinct idea of their government and constitution; and though he could not help admiring the excellent order and acconomy of their police, the refult of all his inquiries was felf-congratulation on his title to the privileges of a British subject. Indeed this invaluable birth-right was rendered conspicuous by such flagrant occurrences, which fell every day almost under his obfervation, that nothing but the groffest prejudice could dispute its existence.

## no viriginate set ralley erad bluere trent i two

Acquires a distinct idea of the French government; quarrels with a mousquetaire, whom he afterwards sights and vanquishes, after having punished him for intersering in his amorous recreations.

A MONG many other instances of the same nature, I believe it will not be amis to exhibit a sew specimens of their administration, which happened during his abode at Paris, that those who have not the opportunity of observing for themselves, or are in danger of being influenced by misrepresentation, may compare their own condition with that of their neighbours, and do justice to the constitution under which they live.

A lady of distinguished character having been lampooned by some obscure scribbler, who could not be discovered, the ministry, in consequence of her complaint, ordered no sewer than five and twenty abbés to be apprehended and sent to the Bastile, on the maxim of Herod, when he commanded the innocents to be murdered, hoping that the principal object of his cruelty would not escape in the general calamity; and the friends of those unhappy prisoners durst not even complain of the unjust persecution, but shrugged up their shoulders, and in silence deplored their missortune, uncertain whether or not they should ever set eyes on them again.

About the same time a gentleman of family, who had been oppressed by a certain powerful duke that lived in the neighbourhood, found

means

means to be introduced to the king, who receiving his petition very graciously, asked in what regiment he ferved; and when the memorialist answered, that he had not the honour of being in the fervice, returned the paper unopened. and refused to hear one circumstance of his complaint; fo that far from being redreffed, he remained more than ever exposed to the tyranny of his oppressors: nay so notorious is the difcouragement of all those who presume to live independent of court favour and connexions, that one of the gentlemen, whose friendship Peregrine cultivated, frankly owned he was in poffession of a most romantic place, in one of the provinces, and deeply enamoured of a country life; and yet he durst not reside upon his owne estate, lest by slackening in his attendance upon the great, who honoured him with their protection, he should fall a prey to some rapacious intendant.

As for the common people, they are fo much inured to the scourge and insolence of power, that every fhabby fubaltern, every beggarly cader of the nobleffe, every low retainer to the court, infults and injures them with impunity. A certain Ecuyer, or horse-dealer, belonging to the king, being one day under the hands of a barber, who happened to cut the head of a pimple on his face, he started up, and drawing his fword wounded him desperately in the shoulder. The poor tradefman, hurt as he was, made an effort to retire, and was followed by this barbarous affassin, who, not contented with the vengeance he had taken, plunged his fword a fecond time into his body, and killed him on the spot. Having performed this inhuman exploit, he dreffed himfelf

felf with great deliberation, and going to Verfailles, immediately obtained a pardon for what he had done; triumphing in his brutality with fuch insolence, that the very next time he had occasion to be shaved he sat with his sword ready drawn, in order to repeat the murder, in case the barber should commit the same mistake. Yet fo tamed are those poor people to subjection, that when Peregrine mentioned this affaffination to his own trimmer, with expressions of horror and detestation, the infatuated wretch replied, that without all doubt it was a misfortune, but it proceeded from the gentleman's passion; and observed, by way of encomium on the government, that fuch vivacity is never punished in France.

A few days after this outrage was committed, our youth, who was a professed enemy to all oppression, being in one of the first loges at the comedy, was eye-witness of an adventure which filled him with indignation: a tall, ferocious fellow, in the parterre, without the least provocation, but prompted by the meer wantonness of pride, took hold of the hat of a very decent young man who happened to stand before him, and twirled it round upon his head. The party thus offended turned to his aggressor, and civilly asked the reason of such treatment; but he received no answer; and when he looked the other way, the infult was repeated: upon which he expressed his resentment as became a man of spirit, and defired the offender to walk out with him. No fooner did he thus fignify his intention, than his adversary, swelling with rage, cocked his hat fiercely in his face, and fixing his hands in his fides, pronounced with the most imperious tone, " Hark

Hark ye, Mr. Round Periwig, you must know that I am a mousquetaire." Scarce had this awful word escaped from his lips, when the blood forsook the lips of the poor challenger, who with the most abject submission begged pardon for his presumption, and with difficulty obtained it, on condition that he should immediately quit the place. Having thus exercised his authority, he turned to one of his companions, and with an air of disdainful ridicule, told him he was like to have had an affair with a Bourgeois; adding, by way of heightening the irony, "Egad! I be-

lieve he's a physician. In the work stuff is our

be Our hero was fo much shocked and irritated at this licentious behaviour, that he could not suppress his referement, which he manifested, by faving to this Hecton, "Sin, a physician may be a man of honour." To this remonstrance, which was delivered with a very fignificant countenance, the moulquetaire made no other reply, but that of echoing his affertion with a loud laugh, in which he was joined by his confederates. Peregrine glowing with refentment, called him a Fanfaran, and withdrew in expectation of being followed into the ftreet. The other underflood the hint, and a rencounter must have enfued, had not the officer of the guard, who overheard what passed, prevented their meeting by putting the moulquetaire immediately under arrest. Our young gentleman waited at the door of the parterre, until he was informed of this interpolition, and then went home very much chagrined at his disappointment; for he was an utter stranger to fear and diffidence on those occafions, and had fet his heart upon chaffifing the infolence obsvai ir

infolence of this bully, who had treated him with

that I am a mouldichaire.

fuch difrefpect. 1830

This adventure was not so private but that it reached the ears of Mr. Jolter by the canal of fome English gentlemen who were present when it happened; and the governor, who entertained a most dreadful idea of the mousquetaires, being alarmed at a quarrel, the confequence of which might be fatal to his charge, waited on the British ambassador, and begged he would take Peregrine under his immediate protection. His excellency baving heard the circumstances of the dispute, sent one of his gentlemen to invite the youth to dinner; and after having affured him that he might depend upon his countenance and regard, represented the rashness and impetuofity of his conduct fo much to his conviction, that he promised to act more circumspectly for the future, and drop all thoughts of the moulquetaire from that moment.

A few days after he had taken this laudable resolution, Pipes, who had carried a billet to his mistress, informed him, that he had perceived a laced hat lying upon a marble slab in her apartment; and that when she came out of her own chamber to receive the letter, she appeared in manifest disorder.

From these hints of intelligence, our young gentleman suspected, or rather made no doubt of her insidelity; and being by this time well night cloyed with possession, was not forry to find that she had given him cause to renounce her correspondence. That he might therefore detect her in the very breach of duty, and at the same time punish the gallant who had the presumption to invade

invade his territories, he concerted with himself a plan which was executed in this manner: During his next interview with his Dulcinea, far from discovering the least sign of jealousy or discontent, he affected the appearance of extraordinary fondness; and after having spent the afternoon with the shew of uncommon fatisfaction, told her he was engaged in a party for Fountainbleau, and would set out from Paris that same evening; so that he should not have the pleasure of seeing her again for some days.

The lady, who was very well versed in the arts of her occupation, pretended to receive this piece of news with great affliction, and conjured him with such marks of real tenderness, to return as soon as possible to her longing arms, that he went away almost convinced of her sincerity. Determined however to prosecute his scheme, he actually departed from Paris with two or three gentlemen of his acquaintance, who had hired a Remise for a jaunt to Versailles; and having accompanied them as far as the village of Passe, returned in the dusk of the evening on foot.

He waited impatiently till midnight, and then arming himself with a case of pocket pistols, and attended by trusty Tom with a cudgel in his hand, repaired to the lodgings of his suspected inamorata. Having given Pipes his cue, he knocked gently at the door, which was no sooner opened by the lacquey than he bolted in, before the fellow could recollect himself from the consusion occasioned by his unexpected appearance; and leaving Tom to guard the door, ordered the trembling valet to light him up stairs into his lady's apartment. The first object that presented itself

itself to his view, when he entered the antichamber, was a fword upon the table, which he immediately feized, exclaiming in a loud and menacing voice, that his mistress was false, and then in bed with another gallant, whom he would instantly put to death. This declaration, confirmed by many terrible oaths, he calculated for the hearing of his rival, who, understanding his fanguinary purpose, started up in great trepidation, and, naked as he was, dropped from the balcony into the street, while Peregrine thundered at the door for admittance; and gueffing his defign, gave him an opportunity of making this precipitate retreat. Pipes, who flood centinel at the door, observing the fugitive descend, attacked him with his cudgel, and fweating him from one end of the street to the other, at last committed him to the guet, by whom he was conveyed to the officer on duty in a most disgraceful and deplorable condition is month of segue

Mean while, Peregrine having burst open the chamber door, found the lady in the utmost dread and consternation, and the spoils of her favourite fcattered about the room; but his refentment was doubly gratified, when he learnt upon enquiry, that the person who had been so disagreeably interrupted, was no other than that individual moufquetaire with whom he had quarrelled at the comedy. He upbraided the nymph with her perfidy and ingratitude, and telling her that she must not expect the continuance of his regard, or the appointments which she had hitherto enjoyed from his bounty, went home to his own lodgings, overjoyed at the iffue of the

adventure.

like our rest of their our relevanced The between The bill onjos that processed The The foldier, exasperated at the disgrace he had undergone, as well as at the outrageous infult of the English valet, whom he believed his master had tutored for that purpose, no sooner extricated himself from the opprobrious situation he had incurred, than breathing vengeance against the author of the affront, he came to Peregrine's apartment, and demanded fatisfaction upon the ramparts, next morning before fun-rife. Our hero affured him, he would not fail to pay his refpects to him at the time and place appointed; and foreseeing that he might be prevented from keeping this engagement by the officious care of his governor, who law the moulquetaire come in, he told Mr. Jolter, that the Frenchman had vifited him in consequence of an order he had received from his superiors, to make an apology for his rude behaviour to him in the playhouse, and that they had parted very good friends. This affurance, together with Pickle's tranquil and unconcerned behaviour thro' the day, quieted the terrors which had begun to take possession of his tutor's imagination; fo that the youth had an opportunity of giving him the flip at night, when he betook himself to the lodgings of a friend, whom he engaged as his fecond, and with whom he immediately took the field, in order to avoid the fearch which Jolter, upon missing him, might fet on foot. Lindestas un

This was a necessary precaution; for as he did not appear at supper, and Pipes, who usually attended him in his excursions, could give no account of his motions, the governor was dreadfully alarmed at his absence, and ordered his man to run in quest of his master to all the places which he used to frequent, while he himself went

to the commissaire, and communicating his fufpicions, was accommodated with a party of the horse-guards, who patroled round all the environs of the city, with a view of preventing the rencounter. Pipes might have directed them to the lady, by whose information they could have learnt the name and lodgings of the moulquetaire, and if he had been apprehended the duel would not have happened; but he did not choose to run the risque of disobliging his master, by intermeddling in the affair, and was moreover very defirous that the Frenchman should be humbled; for he never doubted that Peregrine was more than a match for any two men in France. In this confidence, therefore, he fought his mafter with great diligence, not with a view of difappointing his intention, but in order to attend him to the battle, that he might stand by him, and lee justice done. that their lads pained

While this inquiry was carried on, our hero and his companion concealed themselves among some weeds that grew on the edge of the parapet, a few yards from the spot where he had agreed to meet the moulquetaire; and scarce had the morning rendered objects distinguishable, when they perceived their men advancing boldly to the place. Peregrine feeing them approach, fprung forward to the ground, that he might have the glory of anticipating his antagonist; and swords being drawn, all four were engaged in a twinkling. Pickle's eagerness had well nigh cost him his life; for, without minding his footing, he flew directly to his opposite, and stumbling over a stone, was wounded on one fide of his head before he could recover his attitude. Far from being dispirited at this check, it served only to animate

him

him the more; being endowed with uncommon agility, he retrieved his posture in a moment, and having parried a second thrust, returned the longe with such incredible speed, that the soldier had not time to resume his guard, but was immediately run through the bend of his right arm; and the sword dropping out of his hand, our hero's

victory was complete.

Having dispatched his own business, and received the acknowledgment of his adversary, who with a look of infinite mortification observed, that his was the fortune of the day, he ran to part the feconds, just as the weapon was twisted out of his companion's hand: upon which he took his place; and in all likelihood, an obflinate dispute would have ensued, had they not been interrupted by the guard, at fight of whom the two Frenchmen scampered off. Our young gentleman and his friend allowed themselves to be taken prisoners by the detachment which had been fent out for that purpose, and were carried before the magistrate, who having sharply reprimanded them for prefuming to act in contempt of the laws, fet them at liberty, in confideration of their being strangers, cautioning them at the fame time to beware of fuch exploits for the future.

When Peregrine returned to his own lodgings, Pipes feeing the blood trickling down upon his mafter's neckcloth and folitaire, gave evident tokens of furprife and concern, not for the confequences of the wound, which he did not fuppose dangerous, but for the glory of Old England, which he was afraid had suffered in the engagement; for, he could not help faying, with an air of chagrine, as he followed the youth into his chamber, "I do suppose as how you gave that lubberly Frenchman as good as he brought."

## commonus driv bewelen gried, and adt will springer and springs and springs the rest XLI.

Mr. Jolter threatens to leave him on account of his misconduct, which he promises to rectify; but his resolution is defeated by the impetuosity of his passions. He meets accidentally with Mrs. Hornbeck, who elopes with him from her buspand, but is restored by the interposition of the British ambassador.

THOUGH Mr. Jolter was extremely well pleased at the safety of his pupil, he could not forgive him for the terror and anxiety he had undergone on his account; and roundly told him, that notwithstanding the inclination and attachment he had to his person, he would immediately depart for England, if ever he should hear of his being involved in such another adventure; for it could not be expected that he would sacrifice his own quiet, to an unrequited regard for one who seemed determined to keep him in

continual uneafiness and apprehension.

To this declaration Pickle made answer, that Mr. Jolter, by this time, ought to be convinced of the attention he had always paid to his ease and satisfaction; since he well knew that he had ever looked upon him in the light of a friend rather than as a counsellor or tutor, and desired his company in France, with a view of promoting his interest, not for any emolument he could expect from his instruction. This being the case, he was at liberty to consult his own inclinations, with regard to going or staying; tho he could not help owning himself obliged by the concern he expressed for his safety, and would endeavour,

religionly Frem hman as good as he brought.

for his own fake, to avoid giving him any cause of disturbance in time to come.

No man was more capable of moralizing upon Peregrine's misconduct than himself; his reflections were extremely just and sagacious, and attended with no other disadvantage, but that of occurring too late. He projected a thousand salutary schemes of deportment, but, like other projectors, he never had interest enough with the ministry of his passions to bring any one of them to bear. He had in the heyday of his gallantry, received a letter from his friend Gauntlet, with a kind postfcript from his charming Emilia; but it arrived at a very unfeafonable juncture, when his imagination was ingroffed by conquests that more agreeably flattered his ambition; fo that he could not find leifure and inclination, from that day, to honour the correspondence which he himself had solicited. His vanity had, by this time, disapproved of the engagement he had contracted in the rawnels and inexperience of youth; fuggesting, that he was born to make such an important figure in life, as ought to raife his ideas above the confideration of any fuch middling connexions, and fix his attention upon objects of the most sublime attraction. These dictates of ridiculous pride had almost effaced the remembrance of his amiable mistress, or at least so far warped his morals and integrity. that he actually began to conceive hopes of her altogether unworthy of his own character and her deferts.

Mean while, being destitute of a toy for the dalliance of his idle hours, he employed several spies, and almost every day made a tour of the public places in person, with a view of pro-Vol. II.

curing intelligence of Mr. Hornbeck, with whose wife he longed to have another interview. In this course of expectation had he exercised himfelf a whole fortnight, when chancing to be at the hospital of the invalids with a gentleman lately arrived from England, he no sooner entered the church than he perceived this lady, attended by her spouse, who at sight of our hero changed colour and looked another way, in order to discourage any communication between them. But the young man, who was not fo eafily repulsed, advanced with great affurance to his fellow-traveller, and taking him by the hand, expressed his satisfaction at this unexpected meeting; kindly upbraiding him for his precipitate retreat from Chantilly. Before Hornbeck could make any reply, he went up to his wife, whom he complimented in the fame manner, affuring her with fome fignificant glances, he was extremely mortified, that she had put it out of his power to pay his respects to her on his first arrival at Paris; and then turning to her husband, who thought proper to keep close to him in this conference, begged to know where he could have the honour of waiting upon him; observing at the fame time, that he himself lived a l'academie de Palfrenier.

Mr. Hornbeck, without making any apology for his elopement on the road, thanked Mr. Pickle for his complaifance in a very cool and disobliging manner; saying, that as he intended to shift his lodgings in a day or two, he could not expect the pleasure of seeing him, until he should be settled, when he would call at the academy,

and conduct him to his new habitation.

CHESTES

-one to woiv a naw their ni most Pickle,

Pickle, who was not unacquainted with the fentiments of this jealous gentleman, did not put much confidence in his promise, and therefore made divers efforts to enjoy a little private conversation with his wife; but he was baffled in all his attempts by the indefatigable vigilance of her keeper, and reaped no other immediate pleasure from this accidental meeting, than that of a kind squeeze while he handed her into the coach. However, as he had been witness to some inflances of her invention, and was no stranger to the favourable disposition of her heart, he entertained some faint hopes of profiting by her understanding, and was not deceived in his expectation; for the very next forenoon, a Savoyard called at the academy, and put the following billet in his hand: being sometimed about the places organical

Coind Sur,

H Eaving the playfure of meating with you at the ofspital of anvilheads, I take this lubbertea of latin you know, that I lotch at the hottail de May cong dangle rouy Doghouseten, with two postis at the gait, naytheir of um very hole, ware I shall be at the windore, if in kais you will be so good as to pass that way at sicks a cloak in the heavening, when Mr. Hornbeck goes to the Calshay de Contea. Prey for the loaf of Geesus keep this from the nolegs of my hussban, ells he will make me leed a hell upon urth. Being all from, deer Sur,

Your most umbell servan wile

DEBORAH HORNBECK.

Do

- La Consider of the Control of the

d an installing to loutee

odl

Our

Our young gentleman was ravished at the receipt of this elegant epistle, which was directed, A Monser Monser Pickhell, a la Gaddamme de Paul Freny, and did not fail to obey the summons at the hour of assignation; when the lady, true to her appointment, beckoned him up stairs, and he had the good fortune to be admitted unseen.

After the first transports of their mutual joy at meeting, the told him, that her husband had been very furly and cross ever fince the adventure at Chantilly, which he had not yet digested; that the had laid severe injunctions upon her to avoid all commerce with Pickle, and even threatened to that her up in a convent for life, if ever the should discover the least inclination to renew that acquaintance; that The had been cooped up in her chamber fince her arrival at Paris, without being permitted to fee the place, or indeed any company, except that of her landlady, whole language she did not understand; so that her spirit being broke, and her health impaired, he was prevailed upon some days ago to indulge her in a few airings, during which she had seen the gardens of the Luxembourg, the Thuilleries and Palais Royal, though at those times when there was no company in the walks; and that it was in one of those excursions she had the happiness of meeting with him. Finally, she gave him to understand, that rather than continue longer in fuch confinement with the man whom the could not love. The would instantly give him the slip, and put herfelf under the protection of her lover.

Rash and unthinking as this declaration might be, the young gentleman was so much of a gallant, that he would not baulk the lady's inclinations, and too infatuated by his passion to foresee

the

the consequences of such a dangerous step; he therefore, without hesitation, embraced the propofal, and the coast being clear, they fallied into the street, where Peregrine called a Fiacre, ordered the coachman to drive them to a tavern: but knowing it would not be in his power to conceal her from the fearch of the lieutenant de police, if the should remain within the walls of Paris; he hired a Remise, and carried her that fame evening to Villejuif, about four leagues from town, where he staid with her all night; and having boarded her on a genteel pension, and fettled the œconomy of his future visits, re-

turned next day to his own lodgings.

While he thus enjoyed his fuccess, her husband endured the tortures of the damned. When he returned from the coffee-house, and understood that his wife had eloped, without being perceived by any person in the family, he began to rave and foam with rage and jealoufy, and in the fury of distraction, accused the landlady of being an accomplice in her escape, threatening to complain of her to the commissaire. The woman could not conceive how Mrs. Hornbeck, who she knew was an utter stranger to the French language, and kept no fort of company, could elude the caution of her husband, and find any refuge in a place where the had no acquaintance, and began to fuspect the lodger's emotion was no other than an affected passion to conceal his own practices upon his wife, who had perhaps fallen a facrifice to his jealous disposition. She therefore spared him the trouble of putting his menaces into execution, by going to the magistrate without any further deliberation, and giving an account of what the knew concerning this myfleowner,

PIOUS

rious affair, with certain infinuations against Hornbeck's character, which she represented as

peevish and capricious to the last degree.

While she thus anticipated the purpose of the plaintiff, her information was interrupted by the arrival of the party himself, who exhibited his complaint with fuch evident marks of perturbation, anger, and impatience, that the commissaire could easily perceive that he had no share in the disappearance of his wife; and directed him to the lieutenant de police, whose province it is to take cognizance of fuch occurrences. This gentleman, who prefides over the city of Paris, having heard the particulars of Hornbeck's miffortune, asked if he suspected any individual perfon as the feducer of his yoke-fellow; and when he mentioned Peregrine as the object of his fufpicion, granted a warrant and a detachment of foldiers, to fearch for and retrieve the fugitive.

The husband conducted them immediately to the academy, where our hero lodged, and having rummaged the whole place to the aftonishment of Mr. Jolter, without finding either his wife or the fupposed ravisher, accompanied them to all the public houses in the Fauxbourg; which having examined also without success, he returned to the magistrate in a state of despair, and obtained a promise of his making such an effectual inquiry, that in three days he should have an account of her, provided the was alive, and within; the walls of Paris.

Our adventurer, who had foreseen all this disturbance, was not at all surprised when his governor told him what had happened; and conjured him to restore the woman to the right. owner.

owner, with many pathetic remonstrances touching the heinous sin of adultery, the distraction of the unfortunate husband, and the danger of incurring the resentment of an arbitrary government, which, upon application being made, would not fail of espousing the cause of the injured. He denied, with great effrontery, that he had the least concern in the matter, pretended to resent the deportment of Hornbeck, whom he threatened to chastise for his scandalous suspicion, and expressed his displeasure at the credulity of Jolter, who seemed to doubt the veracity of his assertation.

Notwithstanding this confident behaviour, Jolter could not help entertaining doubts of his fincerity; and visiting the disconsolate swain, begged he would for the honour of his country, as well as for the fake of his own reputation, discontinue his addresses to the lieutenant de police, and apply to the British embassador, who, by dint of friendly admonitions, would certainly prevail upon Mr. Pickle to do him all the justice in his power, if he was really the author of the injury he had fustained. The governor urged this advice with the appearance of fo much fympathy and concern, promifing to co-operate with all his influence in his behalf, that Hornbeck embraced the proposal, communicated his purpose to the magistrate, who commended the resolution as the most decent and desirable expedient he could use, and then waited upon his excellency, who readily espoused his cause, and sending for the young gentleman that fame evening, read him fuch a lecture in private, as extorted a confession of the whole affair. Not that he affailed him with four and supercilious maxims, or severe rebuke, be-D 4 cause

cause he had penetration enough to discern that Peregrine's disposition was impregnable to all such attacks; but he first of all rallied him upon his intriguing genius, then, in an humorous manner, described the distraction of the poor cuckold, who he owned was justly punished for the absurdity of his conduct; and lastly, upon the supposition, that it would be no great effort in Pickle to part with fuch a conquest, especially after it had been for some time possessed; represented the necessity and expediency of restoring her, not only out of regard to his own character, and that of his nation, but also with a view to his ease, which would in a little time be very much invaded by fuch an incumbrance, that in all probability would involve him in a thousand difficulties and disgusts. Besides, he assured him, that he was already, by order of the lieutenant de police, furrounded with spies, who would watch all his motions, and immediately discover the retreat in which he had disposed his prize. These arguments, and the frank familiar manner in which they were delivered, but above all, the last confideration, induced the young gentleman to difclose the whole of his proceedings to the embalfador, and promifed to be governed by his direction, provided the lady should not suffer for the step she had taken, but be received by her husband with due reverence and respect. These stipulations being agreed to, he undertook to produce her in eight-and-forty hours; and taking coach immediately, drove to the place of her residence, where he spent a whole day and a night in convincing her of the impossibility of their enjoying each other in that manner. turning to Paris, he delivered her into the hands

of the embassador, who having assured her, that the might depend upon his friendship and protection, in case she should find herself aggrieved by the jealous temper of Mr. Hornbeck, restored her to her legitimate lord, whom he counfelled to exempt her from that restraint, which in all probability had been the cause of her elopement, and endeavour to conciliate her affection by tender and respectful usage. and resident and more

The husband behaved with great humility and compliance, protesting that his chief study should be to contrive parties for her pleasure and satisfaction. But no fooner did he regain possesfion of his stray-sheep, than he locked her up more closely than ever; and after having revolved various schemes for her reformation, determine to board her in a convent, under the infpection of a prudent abbels, who should superintend her morals, and recal her to the paths of virtue, which she had forsaken. With this view he confulted an English priest of his acquaintance, who advised him to settle her in a monastery at Lisle, that she might be as far as possible from the machinations of her lover; and gave him a letter of recommendation to the superior of a certain convent in that place, for which Mr. Hornbeck fet out in a few days with his troublesome charge.

tiller vid ar overtragobyrgi

As in property to make the name of sequences.

over infimed with the notherism conferen villeng his friends, and somewrig are massecials particularly with Laure, who was no but by wis ringe, thought look as able to teduce on his over

## of the embaffader, who having affired her, that the might dept. HUX 1.9 A. H.D. and protec-

Peregrine resolves to return to England, is diverted with the odd characters of two of his countrymen, with whom he contracts an acquaintance in the apartments of the Palais Royal.

N the mean time, our hero received a letter from his aunt, importing that the commodore was in a very declining way, and longed much to fee him at the garrison; and at the same time he. heard from his fifter, who gave him to underfland that the young gentleman who had for some time made his addresses to her, was become very pressing in his solicitations; so that she wanted to now in what manner the would answer his repeated intreaties. Those two considerations determined the young gentleman to return to his native country, a resolution that was far from heing difagreeable to Jolter, who knew that the incumbent on a living which was in the gift of Trunnion was extremely old, and that it would be his interest to be upon the spot at the said incumbent's decease.

Peregrine, who had resided about sisteen months in France, thought he was now sufficiently qualified for eclipsing most of his cotemporaries in England, and therefore prepared for his departure with infinite alacrity, being moreover inslamed with the most ardent desire of revisiting his friends, and renewing his connexions, particularly with Emilia, whose heart he, by this time, thought he was able to reduce on his own

terms.

CHAP.

As he proposed to make the tour of Flanders and Holland in his return to England, he resolved

to stay at Paris a week or two after his affairs were fettled, in hope of finding fome agreeable: companion disposed for the same journey, and in: order to refresh his memory, made a second circuit round all the places in that capital, where any curious production of art is to be feen. In the course of this second examination he chanced to enter the Palais Royal, just as two gentlemen alighted from a Fiacre at the gate, and all three being admitted at the fame time, he foon perceived that the strangers were of his own country. One of them was a young man, in whose air and countenance appeared all the uncouth gravity and supercilious self-conceit of a physician piping: hot from his studies; while the other, to whom his companion spoke by the appellation of Mr. Pallet, displayed at first fight a strange composition of levity and affurance. Indeed their characters, drefs and addrefs were ftrongly contrafted; the doctor wore a fuit of black, and a huge tyewig, neither suitable to his own age, nor the fafhion of the country where he then lived; whereas the other, though feemingly turned of fifty, strutted in a gay summer dress of the Parisian cut. with a bag to his own gray hair, and a red feather in his hat; which he carried under his arm. Asthese figures seemed to promise something entertaining, Pickle entered into conversation with them immediately, and foon discovered that the old gentleman was a painter from London; who had stole a fortnight from his occupation, in order to visit the remarkable paintings of France and Flanders; and that the doctor had taken the opportunity of accompanying him in his tour. Being extremely talkative, he not only communicated these particulars to our hero in a very few D. 6 miminutes after their meeting, but also took occafion to whisper in his ear, that his fellow traveller was a man of vast learning, and, beyond all doubt, the greatest poet of the age. As for himself, he was under no necessity of making his own elogium; for he soon gave such specimens of his taste and talents, as left Pickle no room to doubt of

his capacity.

While they stood considering the pictures in one of the first apartments, which are by no means the most masterly compositions, the Swifs, who fets up for a connoisseur, looking at a certain piece, pronounced the word magnifique! with a note of admiration; upon which Mr. Pallet, who was not at all a critic in the French language, replied with great vivacity, " Manufac, you mean, and a very indifferent piece of manufacture it is; pray, gentlemen, take notice, there is no keeping in those heads upon the back ground, nor no relief in the principal figure: then you'll observe the shadings are harsh to the last degree; - and come a little closer this way don't you perceive that the fore-shortening of that arm is monstrous - agad, Sir! there is an absolute fracture in the limb - doctor, you understand anatomy, don't you think that muscle evidently misplaced? Hark ye, Mr. what d'ye call um, (turning to the attendant) what is the name of the dauber who painted that miserable performance?" The Swiss imagined that he was all this time expressing his satisfaction, sanctioned his supposed commendation, by exclaiming fans prix. "Right, cried Pallet. I could not recollect his name though his manner is quite familiar to me. We have a few pieces in England, done by that fame Sangpree; but there they are in no estimation;

we have more taste among us, than to relish the productions of such a miserable gout. A'n't he an ignorant coxcomb, doctor?" The physician, ashamed of his companion's blunder, thought it was necessary for the honour of his own character, to take notice of it before the stranger, and therefore answered his question, by repeating this line from Horace,

Mutato nomine, de te fabula narratur.

The painter, who was rather more ignorant of Latin than of French, taking it for granted that this quotation of his friend, conveyed an affent to his opinion, "Very true, said he, Potatoe domine date, This piece is not worth a fingle potatoe." Peregrine was aftonished at this surprising perversion of the words and meaning of a Latin line, which, at first, he could not help thinking was a premeditated joke; but upon fecond thoughts, he faw no reason to doubt that it was the extemporaneous effect of sheer pertness and ignorance, at which he broke out into an immoderate fit of laughter. Pallet, believing that the gentleman's mirth was occasioned by his arch animadversion upon the work of Sangpree, underwent the fame emotion in a much louder strain, and endeavoured to heighten the jest by more observations of the same nature; while the doctor, confounded at his impudence and want of knowledge, reprimanded him in these words of Homer.

Siga me tis allos Achaion touton akoufe muthon.

This rebuke, the reader will eafily perceive, was not calculated for the meridian of his friend's intellects,

tellects, but uttered with a view of raising his own character in the opinion of Mr. Pickle, who retorted this parade of learning in three verses from the fame author, being part of the speech of Polydamas to Hector, importing that it is impossible for one man to excel in every thing. The felf-fufficient physician, who did not expect such a repartee from a youth of Peregrine's appearance; looked upon his reply as a fair challenge, and instantly rehearfed forty or fifty lines of the Hiad in a breath. Observing that the stranger made no effort to match this effusion, he interpreted his filence into submission; then, in order to ascertain his victory, insulted him with divers fragments of authors, whom his supposed competitor didnot even know by name; while Mr. Pallet stared with admiration at the profound scholarship of his companion. Our young gentleman, far from repining at this superiority, laughed within himself. at the ridiculous ambition of the pedantic doctor. He rated him in his own mind as a meer indexhunter, who held the eel of science by the tail, and foresaw an infinite fund of diversion in hisfolemnity and pride, if properly extracted by means of his fellow-traveller's vanity and affurance. Prompted by these considerations, he refolved to cultivate their acquaintance, and, ifpossible, amuse himself at their expence in hisjourney thro' Flanders, understanding that they. were determined upon the same route. In this view he treated them with extraordinary attention, and feemed to pay particular deference to the remarks of the painter, who with great intrepidity pronounced judgment upon every picture in the palace, or in other words, exposed his own naked+

nakedness, in every sentence that proceeded from his mouth.

When they came to consider the murder of the: innocents by Le Brun, the Swiss observed, that it was un beau morceau, and Mr. Pallet replied, "Yes, yes, one may fee with half an eye, that it can be the production of no other; for Bomorfo's style, both in colouring and drapery, is altogether peculiar; then his defign is tame, and his expression antic and unnatural. Doctor, you have feen my judgment of Solomon; I think I may without prefumption---but, I don't choose to make comparisons; I leave that odious task to other people, and let my works speak for themfelves. France, to be fure, is rich in the arts, but what is the reason? the king encourages menof genius with honour and rewards: whereas, in England, we are obliged to fland upon our own. feet, and combat the envy and malice of our brethren: agad! I have a good mind to come and fettle here in Paris; I should like to have an apartment in the Louvre, with a fnug pension of fo many thousand livres." In this manner did Pallet proceed with an eternal rotation of tongue, floundering from one mistake to another, until it was the turn of Poussin's seven sacraments to beexamined. Here again the Swifs, out of the abundance of his zeal, expressed his admiration, by faying these pieces were impayable; when the painter turning to him with an air of exultation. " Pardon me, friend, there you happen to be: mistaken, these are none of Impayable's; but done by Nicholas Pouseen. I have seen prints of them in England, so that none of your tricks upon travellers, Mr. Swifs or Swash, or what's your name." He was very much elated by this imaginary triumph Corns

triumph of his understanding, which animated him to persevere in his curious observations upon all the other pieces of that celebrated collection; but perceiving that the doctor manifested no figns of pleasure and fatisfaction, but rather beheld them with a filent air of disdain, he could not digest his indifference, and asked with a waggish fneer, if ever he had feen fuch 'a number of mafter-pieces before? The physician eying him with a look of compassion mingled with contempt, obferved that there was nothing there which deferved the attention of any person acquainted with the ideas of the ancients; and that the author of the finest piece now in being, was unworthy to clean the brushes of one of those great masters, who are celebrated by the Greek and Roman writers. " O lud! O lud! (exclaimed the painter, with a loud laugh) you have fairly brought yourfelf into a dilemma at last, dear doctor; for it is well known that your ancient Greek and Roman artists knew nothing at all of the matter, in comparison with our modern masters; for this good reason, because they had but three or four colours, and knew not how to paint with oil: besides, which of all your old fusty Grecians would you put upon a footing with the divine Raphael, the most excellent Michael Angelo Bona Roti, the graceful Guido, the bewitching Titian, and above all others, the fublime Rubens, the" ----He would have proceeded with a long catalogue of names which he had got by heart for the purpose, without retaining the least idea of their feveral qualifications, had not he been interrupted by his friend, whose indignation being kindled by the irreverence with which he mentioned the Greeks; he called him blasphemer, Goth.

Goth, Bœotian, and in his turn, asked with great vehemence, which of those puny moderns could match with Panænus of Athens, and his brother Phidias, Polycletus of Sicyon, Polygnotus the Thrasian, Parrhasius of Ephesus, sirnamed Abrodiaitos, or the Beau, and Apelles, the prince of painters? He challenged him to shew any portrait of these days that could vie with the Helen of Zeuxis the Heraclean, or any composition equal to the facrifice of Iphigenia, by Timanthes the Sicyonian; not to mention the twelve gods of Asclepiadorus the Athenian, for which Mnafon, tyrant of Elatea, gave him about three hundred pounds a-piece, or Homer's hell by Nicias, who refused fixty talents, amounting to upwards of eleven thousand pounds, and generously made a present of it to his own country. He defired him to produce a collection equal to that in the Temple of Delphos, mentioned in the Ion of Euripides; where Hercules and his companion lolaus are represented in the act of killing the Lernæan hydra, with golden fickles, kruseais barpais, where Bellerophon appears on his winged freed, vanquishing the fire-breathing chimera, tan puripneousan; and the war of the giants is described. Here Jupiter stands wielding the red hot thunderbolts, Keraunon amphipuron; there Pallas dreadful to the view, Gorgopon, brandisheth her spear against the huge Enceladus; and Bacchus, with flender ivy rods, defeats and flays the gas teknon, or mighty fon of earth. The painter was aftonished and confounded at this rhapsody of names and instances, which was uttered with furprising eagerness and rapidity; suspecting at first that the whole was the creation of his own brain; but when Pickle, with a view of flattering the doctor's felf-

felf-conceit, espoused his side of the question, and confirmed the truth of every thing he advanced, Mr. Pallet changed his opinion, and in emphatic filence adored the immensity of his friend's understanding. In short, Peregrine easily perceived that they were false enthusiasts, without the smallest pretentions to taste and sensibility; and pretended to be in raptures with they knew not what; the one thinking it was incumbent upon him to express transports on seeing the works of those who had been most eminent in his profession, whether they did or did not really raise his admiration; and the other as a scholar deeming it his duty to magnify the ancients above all competition, with an affected fervour, which the knowledge of their excellencies never inspired. Indeed, our young gentleman fo fuccessfully accommodated himself to the dispositions of each, that long before their review was finished, he was become a particular favourite with both.

From the Palais Royal he accompanied them to the cloisters of the Carthusians, where they considered the history of St. Bruno, by Le Sueur, whose name being utterly unknown to the painter, he gave judgment against the whole composition, as pitiful and paultry; though in the opinion of all good judges it is a most masterly performance.

Having satisfied their curiosity in this place, Peregrine asked them to savour him with their company at dinner; but whether out of caution against the infinuations of one whose character they did not know, or by reason of a prior engagement, they declined his invitation on pretence of having an appointment at a certain ordinary, tho' they expressed a desire of being farther acquainted with him; and Mr. Pallet took the freedom.

dom of asking his name, which he not only declared, but promifed, as they were strangers in Paris, to wait upon them next day in the forenoon, in order to conduct them to the hotel de Thoulouse, and the houses of several other noblemen, remarkable for painting or curious furniture. They thankfully embraced his propofal, and that fame day made enquiry among the English gentlemen, about the character of our hero, which they found fo much to their fatisfaction, that upon their fecond meeting, they courted his good graces without referve; and as they had heard of his intended departure, begged earnestly to have the honour of accompanying him through the Low Countries. He affured them, that nothing could be more agreeable to him, than the prospect of having fuch fellow-travellers; and they immediately appointed a day for fetting out on that tour.

ઌૻૻૢ૽ૢૢૢઌઌૻૣ૽ઽઌૢૻૣ૽ઽઌૢૻૣ૽ઽઌૢૻઌઌૻૣૼઌઌૻૣ૽ઌઌૻૣ૽ઌૹૻૣ૽ઌૹૻૣ૽ઌૹ૽ૣઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽૽ઌૹ૽૽ઌૹ૽ૣ૽ઌૡૢૻ૽ઌૡૢૻઌૡૢૻઌૡ૽ૢ૽ઌ ઌૻૻૢ૽ઌ૽ૺૺઌઌૻૢ૽ઌઌૻૢઌઌૻૢઌઌૻૣઌઌૻૣઌઌૻૣઌઌૻૢઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌૹ૽ઌઌ૽૽ઌઌ૽૽૱ઌ૽૽

### CHAP. XLIII.

He introduces his new friends to Mr. Jolter, with whom the doctor enters into a dispute upon government, which had well nigh terminated in open war.

M EAN while, he not only made them acquainted with every thing worth feeing in town, but attended them in their excursions to all the king's houses within a day's journey of Paris; and in the course of these parties, treated them with an elegant dinner at his own apartments, where a dispute arose between the doctor and Mr. Jolter, which had well nigh terminated in an irreconcileable animosity. These gentlemen, with

no

of

CI

with an equal share of pride, pedantry, and saturnine disposition, were by the accidents of education and company, diametrically opposite in political maxims; the one, as we have already observed, being a bigoted high-churchman, and the other a rank republican. It was an article of the governor's creed, that the people could not be happy, nor the earth yield its fruits in abundance, under a restricted clergy and limited government: whereas, in the doctor's opinion, it was an eternal truth, that no constitution was so perfect as the democracy, and that no country could flourish,

but under the administration of the mob.

These considerations being premised, no wonder that they happened to disagree in the freedom of an unreferved conversation, especially as their entertainer took all opportunities of encouraging and enflaming the contention. The first fource of their difference was an unlucky remark of the painter, who observed that the partridge, of which he was then eating, had the finest relish of any he had ever tafted. His friend owned that the birds were the best of the kind he had seen in France; but affirmed that they were neither fo plump nor delicious as those that were caught in England. The governor, confidering this observation as the effect of prejudice and inexperience, faid, with a farcastical smile, " I believe, Sir, you are very well disposed to find every thing here inferior to the productions of your own country." "True, Sir, (answered the physician with a certain felemnity of aspect) and not without good reason, I hope." "And pray (resumed the tutor), why may not the partridges of France be as good as those of England?" " For a very plain reason, replied the other, because they are

not so well fed. The iron hand of oppression is extended to all animals within the French dominions, even to the beafts of the field and the fowls of the air. Kuneffin oionoifi te pafi." " Egad! cried the painter, that is a truth not to be controverted: for my own part, I am none of your tit-bits, one would think, but yet there's a freshness in the English complexion, a ginseekye, I think you call it, so inviting to a hungry Frenchman, that I have caught feveral in the very act of viewing me with an eye of extreme appetite, as I passed; and as for their curs, or rather their wolves, whenever I fet eyes on one of em, Ah! your humble servant Mr. son of a bitch, I am upon my guard in an inftant. The doctor can teftify that their very horses, or more properly their live carrion that drew our chaife, used to reach back their long necks and fmell at us, as a couple of delicious morfels." This fally of Mr. Pallet, which was received with a general laugh of approbation, would, in all probability, have stifled the dispute in embryo, had not Mr. Jolter, with a felf-applauding fimper, ironically complimented the strangers on their talking like true Englishmen. The doctor, affronted at the infinuation, told him with fome warmth, that he was mistaken in his conjecture, his affections and ideas being confined to no particular country; for he considered himself as a citizen of the world. He owned himself more attached to England than to any other kingdom, but this preference was the effect of reflection, and not of prejudice; because the British constitution approached nearer than any other to that perfection of government, the democracy of Athens, which he hoped one day to fee revived: he mentioned the death of Charles

Charles the first, and the expulsion of his fon, with raptures of applause, inveighed with great acrimony against the kingly name; and in order to strengthen his opinion, repeated forty or fifty lines from one of the Philippicks of Demosthenes. Jolter hearing him speak so disrespectfully of the higher powers, glowed with indignation. He faid his doctrines were detestable and destructive of all right, order, and fociety; that monarchy was of divine institution, therefore indefeafible by any human power; and of consequence those events in the English history which he had so liberally commended, were no other than flagrant inflances of facrilege, perfidy, and fedition; that the democracy of Athens was a most absurd constitution, productive of anarchy and mischief, which must always happen when the government of a nation depends upon the caprice of the ignorant hair-brained vulgar: that it was in the power of the most profligate member of the commonwealth, provided he was endowed with eloquence, to ruin the most deserving, by a desperate exertion of his talents upon the populace, who had been often perfuaded to act in the most ungrateful and imprudent manner, against the greatest patriots that their country had produced: and finally, he averred, that the liberal arts and sciences had never flourished so much in a republick, as under the encouragement and protection of absolute power; witness the Augustan age, and the reign of Lewis the fourteenth: nor was it to be fupposed that genius and merit could ever be so amply recompensed by the individuals, or distracted councils of a commonwealth, as by the generofity and magnificence of one, who had the whole treasures at his own command.

gro

go

an

loc

w

ex

di

in

fo

il

t

apland F

Peregrine, who was pleafed to find the contest grow warm, observed that there seemed to be a good deal of truth in what Mr. Johter advanced; and the painter, whose opinion began to waver, looked with a face of expectation at his friend, who modelling his features into an expression of exulting difdain, asked of his antagonist, if he did not think that very power of rewarding merit, enabled an absolute prince to indulge himself in the most arbitrary licence over the lives and fortunes of his people? Before the governor had time to answer this question, Pallet broke forth into an exclamation of "By the Lord! that is certainly fact-egad! that was a home-thruft, doctor." When Mr. Jolter chastifing this shallow intruder with a contemptuous look, affirmed that though supreme power furnished a good prince with the means of exerting his virtues, it would not support a tyrant in the exercise of cruelty and oppression; because in all nations the genius of the people must be consulted by their governors, and the burden proportioned to the shoulders on which it is laid. "Elfe, what follows?" faid the physician. "The consequence is plain, replied the governor, infurrection, revolt, and his own destruction; for it is not to be supposed that the fubjects of any nation would be fo abject and pufillanimous, as to neglect the means which heaven hath put in their power for their own prefervation." "Gadzooks; you're in the right, fir, cried Pallet, that I grant you must be confessed; doctor, I'm afraid we have got into the wrong box." This fon of Pæan, however, far from being of his friend's opinion, observed with an air of triumph, that he would not only demonstrate the fophistry of the gentleman's last allegation, by argument and facts, but even confute him with his own words. Jolter's eyes kindling at this prefumptuous declaration, he told his antagonist, while his lip quivered with resentment, that if his arguments were no better than his breeding, he was sure he would make very sew converts to his opinion; and the doctor, with all the insolence of triumph, advised him to beware of disputes for the future, until he should have made

himself more master of his subject.

Peregrine both wished and hoped to see the disputants proceed to arguments of more weight and conviction; and the painter, dreading the same issue, interposed with the usual exclamation of " for God's fake gentlemen!" when the governor rose from table in great dudgeon, and left the room, muttering some ejaculation, of which the word coxcomb only could be distinctly heard. The physician, being thus left master of the field of battle, was complimented on his victory by Peregrine, and so elevated by his success, that he declaimed a full hour on the abfurdity of Jolter's propolition, and the beauty of the democratic administration; canvassed the whole scheme of Plato's republic, with many quotations from that ideal author, touching the To xalov; from thence he made a transition to the moral sense of Shaftesbury, and concluded his harangue with the greatest part of that frothy writer's rhapsody, which he repeated with all the violence of enthufiaftic agitation; to the unspeakable satisfaction of his entertainer, and the unutterable admiration of Pallet, who looked upon him as fomething fupernatural and divine. So intoxicated was this vain young man with the ironical praises of Pickle, that he forthwith shook off all referve, and

and having professed a friendship for our hero, whose taste and learning he did not fail to extol, intimated in plain terms, that he was the only person in these latter ages, who possessed that fublime genius, that portion of the divinity or Ti Theion, which immortalized the Grecian Poets; that as Pythagoras affirmed the spirit of Euphorbus had transmigrated into his body, he, the doctor, was strangely possessed with the opinion that he himself was inspired by the soul of Pindar; because, making allowance for the difference of languages, in which they wrote, there was a furprifing affinity between his own works and those of that celebrated Theban; and as a confirmation of this truth, he immediately produced a fample of each, which though in spirit and verification, as different as the Odes of Horace and our present poet laureat, Peregrine did not scruple to pronounce altogether congenial; notwithstanding the violence he by this fentence offered to his own conscience, and a certain alarm of his pride, that was weak enough to be disturbed by the physician's ridiculous vanity and prefumption, which, not contented with difplaying his importance in the world of tafte and polite literature, manifested itself in arrogating certain material discoveries in the province of physick, which could not fail to advance him to the highest pinnacle of that profession, considering the recommendation of his other talents, together with a liberal fortune which he inherited from his father. edge Matter wating tegoled diring expension

talled which the start and built in the Vol. II.

mild surelegan and distributions of Kant

E CHAP.

## CHAP. XLIV.

The doctor prepares an entertainment in the manner of the ancients, which is attended with divers ridiculous circumstances.

I N a word, our young gentleman, by his infinuating behaviour, acquired the full confidence of the doctor, who invited him to an entertainment, which he intended to prepare in the manner of the ancients. Pickle, struck with this idea, eagerly embraced the proposal, which he honoured with many encomiums, as a plan in all respects worthy of his genius and apprehension; and the day was appointed at some distance of time, that the treater might have leifure to compose certain pickles and confections which were not to be found among the culinary preparations of these degenerate days.

With a view of rendering the physician's taste more conspicuous, and extracting from it the more diversion, Peregrine proposed that some foreigners should partake of the hanquet; and the task being less to his care and discretion, he actually bespoke the company of a French marquis, an Italian count, and a German baron, whom he knew to be egregious coxcombs, and therefore more likely to enhance the joy of the

entertainment die sid to noisanemme

Accordingly, the hour heing arrived, he conducted them to the hotel where the physician lodged, after having regaled their expectations with an elegant meal in the genuine old Roman taste; and they were received by Mr. Pallet, who did the honours of the house, while his friend super-

superintended the cook below. By this communicative painter, the guests understood that the doctor had met with numerous difficulties in the execution of his defign; that no fewer than five cooks had been dismissed, because they could not prevail upon their own consciences to obey his directions in things that were contrary to the prefent practice of their art; and that although he had at last engaged a person, by an extraordinary. premium, to comply with his orders, the fellow was so astonished, mortified, and incensed at the commands he had received, that his hair flood on end, and he begged on his knees, to be released from the agreement he had made: but finding that his employer infifted upon the performance of his contract, and threatened to introduce him to the commissaire, if he should flinch from the bargain, he had, in the discharge of his office, wept, fung, curfed and capered for two whole hours without intermission. The distribution divisit P

While the company listened to this odd information, by which they were prepoffessed with strange notions of the dinner, their ears were invaded by a piteous voice that exclaimed in French, " For the love of God! dear Sir! for the passion of Jesus Christ! spare me the mortification of the honey and oil!" Their ears still vibrated with the found, when the doctor entering, was by Peregrine made acquainted with the strangers, to whom he, in the transports of his wrath, could not help complaining of the want of complaifance he had found in the Parisian vulgar, by which his plan had been almost entirely ruined and fet afide. The French marquis, who thought the honour of his nation was concerned at this declaration, professed his forrow for what had

E 2

hap.

happened, fo contrary to the established character of the people, and undertook to fee the delinquents severely punished, provided he could be informed of their names or places of abode. The mutual compliments that paffed on this occasion were scarce finished, when a servant coming into the room, announced dinner; and the entertainer led the way into another apartment, where they found a long table, or rather two boards joined together, and furnished with a variety of dishes, the fleams of which had fuch evident effect upon the nerves of the company, that the marquis made frightful grimaces, under pretence of taking fnuff; the Italian's eyes watered, the German's vilage underwent several distortions of features; our hero found means to exclude the odour from his fense of smelling, by breathing only through his mouth; and the poor painter running into another room, plugged his nostrils with tobacco. The doctor himself, who was the only person then present whose organs were not discomposed, pointing to a couple of couches placed on each fide of the table, told his guests that he was forry he could not procure the exact triclinia of the ancients, which were somewhat different from these conveniencies, and defired they would have the goodness to repose themselves without ceremony, each in his respective couchette, while he and his friend Mr. Pallet would place themselves upright at the ends, that they might have the pleasure of ferving those that lay along. This disposition, of which the strangers had no previous idea, difconcerted and perplexed them in a most ridiculous manner; the marquis and baron flood bowing to each other, on pretence of disputing the lower feat, but in reality with a view of profiting

by the example of one another, for neither of them understood the manner in which they were to loll; and Peregrine, who enjoyed their confusion, handed the count to the other side, where, with the most mischievous politeness, he insisted upon his taking possession of the upper place.

In this difagreeable and ludicrous fuspence, they continued acting a pantomime of gesticulations, until the doctor earnestly intreated them to wave all compliment and form, left the dinner should be spoiled before the ceremonial could be adjusted. Thus conjured, Peregrine took the lower couch on the left-hand fide, laying himfelf gently down, with his face towards the table. The marquis, in imitation of this pattern (tho' he would have much rather fasted three days than run the risk of discomposing his dress by such an attitude,) firetched himself upon the opposite place, reclining upon his elbow in a most painful and awkward fituation, with his head raifed above the end of the couch, that the œconomy of his hair might not fuffer by the projection of his body. The Italian, being a thin limber creature, planted himself next to Pickle, without fustaining any misfortune, but that of his stocking being torn by a ragged nail of the feat, as he raifed his legs on a level with the rest of his limbs. But the baron, who was neither fo wieldy nor fupple in his joints as his companions, flounced himself down with such precipitation, that his feet fuddenly tilting up, came in furious contact with the head of the marquis, and demolished every curl in a twinkling, while his own skull, at the same instant, descended upon the side of his couch with fuch violence, that his periwig was fruck off, and the whole room filled with pulvilio. lights. E 3 The

The drollery of distress that attended this disafter entirely vanquished the affected gravity of our young gentleman, who was obliged to suppress his laughter by cramming his handkerchies in his mouth; for the bare-headed German asking pardon with such ridiculous consusion, and the marquis admitted his apology with such rueful complaisance, as were sufficient to awake the

mirth of a quietist.

This misfortune being repaired as well as the circumstances of the occasion would permit, and every one fettled according to the arrangement already described, the doctor graciously undertook to give fome account of the dishes as they occurred, that the company might be directed in their choice; and with an air of infinite fatiffaction thus began: "This here, gentlemen, is a boiled goofe, ferved up in a fauce composed of pepper, lovage, coriander, mint, rue, anchovies, and oil! I wish for your fakes, gentlemen, it was one of the geefe of Ferrara, fo much celebrated among the ancients for the magnitude of their livers, one of which is faid to have weighed upwards of two pounds; with this food, exquifite as it was, did the tyrant Heliogabalus regale his hounds. But I beg pardon, I had almost forgot the foup, which I hear is fo necessary an article at all tables in France. At each end there are dishes of the falacacabia of the Romans, one is made of parfley, pennyroyal, cheefe, pine-tops, honey, vinegar, brine, eggs, cucumbers, omons, and hen livers; the other is much the fame as the foup maigre of this country. Then there is a loin of yeal boiled with fennel and cas raway-feed, on a potrage composed of pickle, oil, honey and flour, and a curious hachis of the lights,

lights, liver and blood of an hare, together with a dish of roasted pigeons. Monsieur le Baron, shall I help you to a plate of this soup?" The German, who did not at all disapprove of the ingredients, assented to the proposal, and seemed to relish the composition; while the marquis being asked by the painter which of the filly-kickaby he chose, was in consequence of his desire accommodated with a portion of the soup-maigre; and the count, in lieu of spoon-meat, of which he said he was no great admirer, supplied himself with a pigeon, therein conforming to the choice of our young gentleman, whose example he determined to follow through the whole course of the entertainment.

The Frenchman having fwallowed the first spoonful, made a full pause, his throat swelled, as if an egg had fluck in his gullet, his eyes rolled, and his mouth underwent a feries of involuntary contractions and dilatations. Rallet, who looked fledfally at this connoisseur, with a view of confulting his take, before he himfelf would venture upon the foup, began to be disturbed at these emotions, and observed with fome concern, that the poor gentleman feemed to be going into a fit; when Peregrine affured him, that these were symptoms of extacy, and for further confirmation, asked the marguis how he found the foup. It was with infinite difficulty that his complaifance could fo far mafter his difgust, as to enable him to answer, " Altogether excellent, upon my honour!" And the painter being certified of his approbation, lifted the spoon to his mouth without feruple; but far from justifying the eulogium of his tafter, when this precious composition diffused itself upon his pa-E 4

late, he feemed to be deprived of all fense and motion, and sat like the leaden statue of some river god, with the liquor slowing out at both sides of his mouth.

The doctor, alarmed at this indecent phænomenon, earnestly inquired into the cause of it; and when Pallet recovered his recollection, and fwore that he would rather fwallow porridge made of burning brimftone, than fuch an infernal mess as that which he had tasted; the phyfician, in his own vindication, affured the company, that, except the usual ingredients, he had mixed nothing in the foup but some sal armoniac instead of the ancient nitrum, which could not now be procured; and appealed to the marguis, whether fuch a fuccedaneum was not an improvement on the whole. The unfortunate petit-maitre, driven to the extremity of his condescention, acknowledged it to be a masterly refinement; and deeming himself obliged, in point of honour, to evince his fentiments by his practice, forced a few more mouthfuls of this difagreeable potion down his throat, till his stomach was so much offended, that he was compelled to flart up of a fudden; and, in the hurry of his elevation, overturned his plate into the bosom of the baron. The emergency of his occasions would not permit him to flay and make apologies for this abrupt behaviour; fo that he flew into another apartment, where Pickle found him puking, and croffing himself with great devotion; and a chair, at his defire being brought to the door, he flipt into it more dead than alive, conjuring his friend Pickle to make his peace with the company, and in particular excuse him to the baron, on account of the violent fit of illness with which he had been 1100

been feized. It was not without reason that he employed a mediator; for when our hero returned to the dining-room, the German got up, and was under the hands of his own lackey, who wiped the greafe from a rich embroidered waistcoat, while he, almost frantic with his misfortune, stamped upon the ground, and in High Dutch curled the unlucky banquet, and the impertinent entertainer, who all this time, with great deliberation, confoled him for the difaster, by affuring him, that the damage might be repaired with some oil of turpentine and a hot iron. Peregrine, who could scarce refrain from laughing in his face, appealed his indignation, by telling him how much the whole company, and especially the marquis, was mortified at the accident; and the unhappy falacacabia being removed, the places were filled with two pies, one of dormice liquored with fyrup of white poppies, which the doctor had substituted in the room of toasted poppy-feed, formerly eaten with honey, as a defert; and the other composed of an hock of pork baked in honey, and me bolish bees believe

Pallet hearing the first of these dishes described, listed up his hands and eyes, and with signs of loathing and amazement pronounced, "A pye made of dormice and syrup of poppies; Lord in heaven! what beastly fellows those Romans were!" His friend checked him for his irreverent exclamation with a severe look, and recommended the yeal, of which he himself chearfully eat, with such encomiums to the company, that the baron resolved to imitate his example, after having called for a bumper of Burgundy, which the physician, for his sake, wished to have been the true wine of Falernum. The painter,

E 5

feeing nothing elfe upon the table which he would venture to touch, made a merit of necessity, and had recourse to the veal also; although he could not help faying, that he would not give one flice of the roaft beef of Old England for all the dainties of a Roman emperor's table. But all the doctor's invitations and affurances could not prevail upon his guests to honour the hachis and the goofe; and that course was succeeded by another, in which he told them were divers of those dishes. which among the ancients had obtained the appellation of politeles, or magnificent. "That which fmoaks in the middle (faid he) is a fow's stomach, filled with a composition of minced pork, hog's brains, eggs, pepper, cloves, garlick, annifeed, rue, ginger, oil, wine, and pickle. On the right hand fide are the teats and belly of a fow, just farrowed, fried with fweet wine, oil, flour, lovage and pepper. On the left is a fricaffee of fnails, fed, or rather purged, with milk. At that end next Mr. Pallet are fritters of pompions, lovage, origanum and oil; and here are a couple of pullets, roafted and stuffed in the manner of Appicius."

The painter, who had by wry faces tellified his abhorrence of the fow's stomach, which he compared to a bagpipe, and the snails which had undergone purgation, no sooner heard him mention the roasted pullets, than he eagerly solicited a wing of the fowl; upon which the doctor desired he would take the trouble of cutting them up, and accordingly sent them round, while Mr. Pallet tucked the table-cloth under his chin, and brandished his knife and fork with singular address; but scarce were they set down before him, when the tears ran down his cheeks, and be called aloud, in a manifest disorder, "Zi—ds! this

That he might not, however, disappoint or disgrace the entertainer, he applied his instruments to one of the birds; and when he opened up the cavity, was assaulted by such an irruption of intolerable smells, that, without staying to disengage himself from the cloth, he sprung away, with an exclamation of, "Lord Jesus!" and involved the whole table in havock, ruin, and confusion.

Before Pickle could accomplish his escape, he was fauced with a syrup of the dormouse pye, which went to pieces in the general wreck; and as for the Italian count, he was overwhelmed by the sow's stomach, which bursting in the fall, discharged its contents upon his leg and thigh, and scalded him so miserably, that he shrieked with anguish, and grinned with a most ghastly

and horrible afpect.

The baron, who fat fecure without the vortex of this tumult, was not at all displeased at seeing his companions involved in fuch a calamity as that which he had already shared; but the doctor was confounded with shame and vexation. After having prescribed an application of oil to the count's leg, he expressed his forrow for the misadventure, which he openly afcribed to want of taste and prudence in the painter, who did not think proper to return, and make an apology in person; and protested that there was nothing in the fowls which could give offence to a fenfible nose, the stuffing being a mixture of pepper, lovage and affa feetida, and the fauce confifting of wine and herring-pickle, which he had used instead of the celebrated garum of the Romans; that famous pickle having been prepared fometimes

times of the scombri, which were a fort of tunny fish, and sometimes of the filurus, or shad fish: nay, he observed that there was a third kind, called garum hæmation, made of the guts, gills and blood of the thunnus ... the saw will be

The physician, finding it would be impracticable to re-establish the order of the banquet, by prefenting again the dishes which had been discomposed, ordered every thing to be removed, a clean cloth to be laid, and the defert to be

enni!

brought in it in the room blood ablor Mean while, he regretted his incapacity to give them a specimen of the alieus, or fish meals of the ancients, fuch as the jus diabaton, the conger-eel, which, in Galen's opinion, is hard of digestion, the cornuta, or gurnard, described by Pliny in his Natural History, who fays, the horns of many of them were a foot and a half in length; the mullet and lamprey, that were in the highest estimation of old, of which last Julius Cæsar borrowed fix thousand for one triumphal supper. He observed, that the manner of dressing them was described by Horace, in the account he gives of the entertainment to which Mæcenas was invited by the epicure Nasiedenus:

## Affertur squillas inter Murena natantes, &c.

And told them, that they were commonly eaten with the thus fyriacum, a certain anodyne and aftringent feed, which qualified the purgative nature of the fish. Finally, this learned physician gave them to understand, that though this was reckoned a luxurious dish in the zenith of the Roman taste, it was by no means comparable, in Control la la very massi months colleges allong point

point of expence, to some preparations in vogue about the time of that absurd voluptuary Heliogabalus, who ordered the brains of six hundred

offriches to be compounded in one mess.

By this time the defert appeared, and the company were not a little rejoiced to fee plain olives in falt and water: but what the mafter of the feast valued himself upon, was a fort of jelly, which he affirmed to be preferable to the hypotrimma of Hefychius, being a mixture of vinegar, pickle, and honey, boiled to a proper confistence, and candied assa fœtida, which he afferted, in contradiction to Aumelbergius and Lister, was no other than the laser syriacum, so precious, as to be fold among the ancients to the weight of a filver penny. The gentlemen took his word for the excellency of this gum, but contented themselves with the olives, which gave fuch an agreeable relish to the wine, that they feemed very well disposed to console themselves for the difgraces they had endured; and Pickle, unwilling to lofe the least circumstance of entertainment that could be enjoyed in their company. went in quest of the painter, who remained in his penitentials in another apartment, and could not be perfuaded to re-enter the banquetingroom, until Peregrine undertook to procure his pardon from those whom he had injured. Having affured him of this indulgence, our young gentleman led him in like a criminal, bowing on all hands with an air of humility and contrition: and particularly addressing himself to the count, to whom he fwore in English, as God was his Saviour, he had no intent to affront man, woman, or child; but was fain to make the best of his way, that he might not give the honourable company cause of offence, by obeying the

dictates of nature in their presence.

When Pickle interpreted this apology to the Italian, Pallet was forgiven in very polite terms, and even received into favour by his friend the doctor, in confequence of our hero's intercession: so that all the guests forgot their chagrin, and paid their respects so piously to the bottle, that in a short time the Champaigne produced very evident effects in the behaviour of all present.

oportective technical content of the content of the

# CHAP. XLV.

The painter is persuaded to accompany Pickle to a masquerade in woman's apparel; is engaged in a troublesome adventure, and with his companion conveyed to the Bastile.

THE painter, at the request of Pickle, who had a design upon the count's sense of hearing, favoured the company with the song of Bumper Squire Jones, which yielded infinite satisfaction to the baron; but affected the delicate ears of the Italian in such a manner, that his features expressed astonishment and disquiet; and by his sudden and repeated journies to the door, it plainly appeared, that he was in the same predicament with those who, as Shakespeare observes, when the bagpipe sings in the nose, cannot contain their urine for affection.

With a view, therefore, of vindicating music from such a barbarous taste, Mr. Pallet had no sooner performed his task, than the count ho-

noured

olos.

noured his friends with some favourite airs of his own country, which he warbled with infinite grace and expression, they had not energy fufficient to engage the attention of the German, who fell fast asleep upon his couch, and snored fo loud, as to interrupt, and totally annul this ravishing entertainment; so that they were fain to have recourfe again to the glass, which made fuch innovation upon the brain of the phylician, that he fung divers odes of Anacreon to a tune of his own composing, and held forth upon the music and recitative of the ancients with great erudition; while Pallet, having found means to make the Italian acquainted with the nature of his profession, harangued upon painting with wonderful volubility, in a language which (it was well for his own credit) the stranger did not understand.

At length the doctor was seized with such a qualm, that he begged Peregrine to lead him to his chamber; and the baron being waked, retired with the count.

Peregrine being rendered frolicksome with the wine he had drank, proposed that he and Pallet should go to a masquerade, which he recollected was to be given that night. The painter did not want curiosity and inclination to accompany him, but expressed his apprehension of losing him in the ball; an accident which could not fail to be very disagreeable, as he was an utter stranger to the language and the town. To obviate this objection, the landlady, who was of their council, advised him to appear in a woman's dress, which would lay his companion under the necessity of attending him with more care, as he could not with decency detach him-self

felf from the lady whom he should introduce; besides, such a supposed connection would hinder the ladies of pleasure from accosting, and employing their seducing arts upon a person al-

ready engaged.

Our young gentleman, foreseeing abundance of diversion in the execution of this project, seconded the proposal with such importunity and address, that the painter allowed himself to be habited in a suit belonging to the landlady, who also procured for him a mask of domino, while Pickle provided himself with a Spanish dress. In this disguise, which they put on about eleven o'clock, did they, attended by Pipes, set out in a Fiacre for the ball room, into which Pickle led this suppositious semale, to the association and uncouth figure in the appearance of a woman.

After they had taken a view of all the remarkable masques, and the painter had been treated with a glass of liqueur, his mischievous companion gave him the slip, and vanishing in an instant, returned with another mask and a domino over his habit, that he might enjoy Pallet's perplexity, and be at hand to protect him

from infult.

The poor painter having lost his guide, was almost distracted with anxiety, and stalked about the room, in quest of him, with such huge strides and oddity of gesture, that he was followed by a whole multitude, who gazed at him as a preternatural phænomenon. This attendance increased his uneasiness to such a degree, that he could not help uttering a solidoquy aloud, in which he cursed his sate for having depended upon the promise of such a wag; and swore, that

if once he was clear of this scrape, he would not bring himself into such a premunire again for the

whole kingdom of France.

Divers petit maitres understanding the masque was a foreigner, who in all probability could not fpeak French, made up to him in their turns, in order to display their wit and address, and teized him with feveral arch questions, to which he made no other answer than, " No parly Francy. Damn your chattering! Go about your bufiness, can't ye?" Among the masks was a nobleman, who began to be very free with the supposed lady, and attempted to plunge his hand into her bosom: but the painter was too modest to fuffer such indecent treatment; and when the gallant repeated his efforts in a manner still more indelicate, lent him fuch a box on the ear, as made the lights dance before him, and created fuch a fuspicion of Pallet's fex, that the Frenchman fwore he was either a male or hermaphrodite, and infifted upon a ferutiny, for the fake of his own honour, with fuch obstinacy of refentment, that the fictitious nymph was in imminent danger, not only of being exposed, but also of undergoing severe chastisement, for having made so free with the prince's ear; when Peregrine, who faw and overheard every thing that passed, thought it was high time to interpole; and accordingly, afferted his pretentions to the infulted lady, who was overjoyed at this proof of his protection.

The affronted gallant persevered in demanding to know who she was, and our hero as strenuously refused to give him that satisfaction: so that high words ensued; and the prince threatening to punish his insolence, the young gentleman, who was not supposed to know his quality,

pointed

pointed to the place where his own fword used to hang, and snapping his singers in his face, laid hold on the painter's arm, and led him to another part of the room, leaving his antagonist to

the meditations of his own revenge.

Pallet having chid his conductor for his barbarous defertion, made him acquainted with the difficulty in which he had been involved, and flatly telling him, he would not put it in his power to give him the flip again, held fast by his arm during the remaining part of the entertainment, to the no small diversion of the company, whose attention was altogether engrossed in the contemplation of fuch an awkward, ungainly, flalking apparition. At last, Pickle being tired of exhibiting this raree-shew, complied with the repeated defires of his companion, and handed her into the coach; which he himself had no fooner entered, than they were furrounded by a file of mulqueteers, commanded by an exempt, who ordering the coach-door to be opened, took his place with great deliberation, while one of his detachment mounted the box, in order to direct the driver.

Peregrine at once conceived the meaning of this arrest, and it was well for him that he had no weapon wherewith to stand upon his defence; for such was the imperuosity and rashness of his temper, that had he been armed, he would have run all risks rather than surrender himself to any odds whatever; but Pallet imagining that the officer was some gentleman who had mistaken their carriage for his own, desired his friend to undeceive the stranger; and when he was informed of the real state of their condition, his knees began to shake, his teeth to chatter, and he uttered

tered a most doleful lamentation, importing his fear of being carried to some hideous dungeon of the Bastile, where he should spend the rest of his days in misery and horror, and never see the light of God's sun, nor the face of a friend; but perish in a foreign land, far removed from his family and connexions. Pickle damned him for his pusillanimity; and the exempt hearing a lady bemoan herself so piteously, expressed his mortistication at being the instrument of giving her such pain, and endeavoured to console them, by representing the lenity of the French government, and the singular generosity of the prince, by whose

order they were apprehended.

Peregrine, whole discretion seemed to forsake him on all fuch occasions, exclaimed with great bitterness against the arbitrary administration of France, and inveighed with many expressions of contempt, against the character of the offended prince, whole refentment, far from being noble, he faid, was pitiful, ungenerous, and unjust. To this remonstrance the officer made no reply, but shrugged up his shoulders in filent assonishment at the hardiesse of the prisoner, and the Fiacre was just on the point of setting out, when they heard the noise of a scuffle at the back of the coach, and the voice of Tom Pipes, pronouncing, "I'll be damn'd if I do." This trusty attendant had been defired by one of the guard to descend from his station in the rear, but as he resolved to share his master's fate, he took no notice of their intreaties, until they were seconded by force; and that he endeavoured to repel with his heel, which he applied with fuch energy to the jaws of the foldier who first came in contact with him, that they emitted a crashing found like a dried walnut between

between the grinders of a templar in the pit. Exasperated at this outrage, the other saluted Tom's posteriors with his bayonet, which incommoded him so much, that he could no longer keep his post, but leaping upon the ground, gave his antagonist a chuck under the chin, and laid him upon his back, and then skipping over him with infinite agility, absconded among the crowd of coaches, till he saw the guard mount before and behind upon his master's Fiacre, which no sooner set forward than he followed at a small distance, to reconnoitre the place where Peregrine should be confined.

After having proceeded flowly through many windings and turnings to a part of Paris, in which Pipes was an utter stranger, the coach stopped at a great gate, with a wicket in the middle, which being opened at the approach of the carriage, the prisoners were admitted, and the guard returning with the Fiacre, Tom determined to watch in that place all night, that in the morning he might make such observations, as might be conducive

ar the hardished the priloner, and the Fisca was

to the enlargement of his master.

between

in the state of a conting content when they heard of the come and the

#### 

By the fidelity of Pipes, Jolter is informed of his pupil's fate. Confers with the physician. Applies to the Embassador, who with great difficulty obtains the discharge of the prisoners, on certain conditions.

Sandy war dent HIS plan he executed notwithstanding the pain of his wound, and the questions of the city guard both horse and foot, to which he could make no other answer than "Anglois, Anglois;" and as foon as it was light, taking an accurate furvey of the castle (for such it seemed to be) into which Peregrine and Pallet had been conveyed, together with its fituation in respect to the river, he went home to the lodgings, and waking Mr. Jolter, gave him an account of the adventure. The governor wrung his hands in the utmost grief and consternation, when he heard this unfortunate piece of news; he did not doubt that his pupil was imprisoned in the Bastile for life; and in the anguish of his apprehension, cursed the day on which he had undertaken to superintend the conduct of fuch an imprudent young man, who had by reiterated infults provoked the vengeance of fuch a mild forbearing administration. That he might not, however, neglect any means in his power to extricate him from his present misfortune, he dispatched Thomas to the doctor, with an account of his companion's fate, that they might join their interest in behalf of the captives; and the physician being informed of what had happened, immediately dreffed himself and repaired to Jolter, whom he accosted in these words:

words: " Now, fir, I hope you are convinced of your error, in afferting that oppression can never be the effect of arbitrary power. Such a calamity as this could never have happened under the Athenian democracy: nay, even when the tyrant Pilistratus got possession of that commonwealth, he durft not venture to rule with fuch absolute and unjust dominion. You shall see now that Mr. Pickle and my friend Pallet will fall a facrifice to the tyranny of lawless power; and in my opinion we shall be accessary to the ruin of this poor enflaved people, if we bestir ourselves in demanding, or imploring the release of our unhappy countrymen; as we may thereby prevent the commission of a flagrant crime, which would fill up the vengeance of heaven against the perpetrators, and perhaps be the means of restoring a whole nation to the unspeakable fruition of freedom. For my own part, I should rejoice to fee the blood of my father spilt in such a glorious cause, provided such a victim would furnish me with the opportunity of diffolving the chains of flavery, and vindicating that liberty which is the birth-right of man. Then would my name be immortalized among the patriot heroes of antiquity, and my memory like that of Harmodius and Aristogiton, be honoured by statues erected at the public expence." This rhapfody, which was delivered with great emphasis and agitation, gave so much offence to Jolter, that without speaking one word, he retired in great wrath to his own chamber, and the republican returned to his lodging, in full hope of his prognoftic being verified in the death and destruction of Peregrine and the painter, which must give rise to some renowned revolution, wherein he himself would act a prina principal part. But the governor, whose imagination was not quite so warm and prolific, went directly to the Embassador, whom he informed of his pupil's situation, and befought to interpose with the French ministry, that he and the other British subject might obtain their liberty.

His excellency asked if Jolter could guess at the cause of his imprisonment, that he might be the better prepared to vindicate or excuse his conduct; but neither he nor Pipes could give the fmallest hint of intelligence on that subject; though he furnished himself from Tom's own mouth with a circumstantial account of the manner in which his master had been arrested, as well as of his own behaviour, and the difaster he had received on that occasion. His lordship never doubted that Pickle had brought this calamity upon himfelf by some unlucky prank he had played at the masquerade; especially when he understood that the young gentleman had drank freely in the afternoon, and been so whimfical as to go thither with a man in woman's apparel; and he that fame day waited on the French minister, in full confidence of obtaining his discharge; but met with more difficulty than he expected, the court of France being extremely punctifious in every thing that concerns a prince of the blood: the Embaffador, was, therefore, obliged to talk in very high terms; and though the present circumstances of the French politics would not allow them to fall out with the British administration for trifles, all the favour he could procure, was a promise that Pickle should be set at liberty, provided he would ask pardon of the Prince to whom he had given offence. His excellency thought this was but a realonable condefcention, supposing Peregrine

to have been in the wrong; and Jolter was admitted to him in order to communicate and reinforce his lordship's advice, which was that he should comply with the terms proposed. The governor, who did not enter this gloomy fortress without fear and trembling, found his pupil in a difmal apartment void of all furniture, but a stool and truckle-bed; the moment he was admitted, he perceived the youth whistling with great unconcern, and working with his pencil at the bare wall, on which he had delineated a ludicrous figure labelled with the name of the nobleman whom he had affronted, and an English mastiff with his leg lifted up, in the attitude of making water in his shoe. He had been even so prefumptuous as to explain the device with fatirical inscriptions in the French language, which when Jolter perused, his hair stood on end with affright. The very turnkey was confounded and overawed by the boldness of his behaviour, which he had never feen matched by any inhabitant of that place; and actually joined his friend in perfuading him to fubmit to the easy demand of the minister. But our hero, far from embracing the counfel of this advocate, handed him to the door with great ceremony, and dismissed him with a kick on the breech; and to all the supplications, and even tears of Jolter, made no other reply, than that he would stoop to no condescension, because he had committed no crime; but would leave his case to the cognizance and exertion of the British court, whose duty it was to see justice done to its own subjects: he defired, however, that Pallet, who was confined in another place, might avail himself of his own disposition, which was fufficiently pliable. But when the governor defired

CHAP.

fired to see his fellow-prisoner, the turnkey gave him to understand that he had received no orders relating to the lady, and therefore could not admit him into her apartment; though he was complaifant enough to tell him that the feemed very much mortified at her confinement, and at certain times behaved as if her brain was not a little difordered. Jolter, thus baffled in all his endeavours, quitted the Bastile with a heavy heart, and reported his fruitless negociation to the Embaffador, who could not help breaking forth into fome acrimonious expressions against the obstinacy and infolence of the young man, who, he faid, deserved to suffer for his folly. Nevertheless he did not desist from his representations to the French ministry, which he found fo unyielding, that he was obliged to threaten in plain terms, to make it a national concern; and not only writ to his court for instructions, but even advifed the council to make reprifals, and fend fome French gentleman in London to the Tower.

This intimation had an effect upon the minifiry at Verfailles, who rather than run the risk of incenfing a people whom it was neither their interest nor inclination to disoblige, consented to discharge the offenders, on condition that they should leave Paris in three days after their enfargement. This proposal was readily agreed to by Peregrine, who was now a little more tractable, and reartily tired of being cooped up in fuch an uncomfortable abode, for the fpace of three long days, without any fort of communication or entertainment, but that which his own his phylogramy, than he. belleggif fibits niggini WOL. II.

### 

Peregrine makes himself merry at the expense of the painter, who curses his landlady, and breaks with the doctor.

A S he could easily conceive the situation of A his companion in advertity, he was unwilling to leave the place, until he had reaped fome diversion from his distress, and with that view repaired to the dungeon of the afflicted painter, to which he had by this time free access. When he entered, the first object that presented itself to his eye, was fo uncommonly ridiculous, that he could scarce preserve that gravity of countenance which he had affected in order to execute the joke he had planned. The forlorn Pallet fat upright in his bed in a dishabille that was altogether extraordinary. He had laid aside his monstrous hoop, together with his slays, gown, and petticoat, wrapped his lappets about his head by way of night-cap, and wore his domino as a loose morning-dress; his grizzled locks hung down about his lack-luftre eyes and tawney neck, in all the diforder of negligence; his grey beard briftled about half an inch, through the remains of the paint with which his vifage had been bedaubed, and every feature of his face was lengthened to the most ridiculous expression of grief and dismay. Seeing Peregrine come in, he started up in a fort of frantic extaly, and running towards him with open arms, no fooner perceived the woeful appearance into which our hero had modelled his physiognomy, than he stopped short all of a . fudden

fudden, and the joy which had begun to take possession of his heart, was in a moment dispelled by the most rueful presages; so that he stood in a most ludicrous posture of dejection, like a malefactor at the Old Bailey, when fentence is about to be pronounced. Pickle taking him by the hand, heaved a profound figh, and after having protested that he was extremely mortified at being pitched upon as the messenger of bad news, told him with an air of fympathy and infinite concern, that the French court having discovered his fex, and resolved, in confideration of the outrageous indignity he offered in public to a prince of the blood, to detain him in the Bastile a prisoner for life: and that this sentence was a mitigation obtained by the importunities of the British Embassador; the punishment ordained by law being no other than breaking alive upon the wheel. These tidings aggravated the horrors of the painter to fuch a degree that he roared aloud, and skipped about the room, in all the extravagance of distraction; taking God and man to witness that he would rather suffer immediate death, than endure one year's imprisonment in fuch a hideous place; and curfing the hour of his birth, and the moment on which he departed from his own country. " For my own part (faid his tormentor in a hypocritical tone,) I was obliged to fwallow the bitter pill of making fubmissions to the prince, who, as I had not prefumed to strike him, received acknowledgments, in consequence of which, I shall be this day set at liberty; and there is even one expedient left for the recovery of your freedom. It is, I own, a disagreeable remedy, but one had better undergo a little mortification, than be for ever wretched.

drefs

Besides, upon second thoughts, I begin to imagine, that you will not for such a trule sacrifice yourself to the unceasing horrors of a solitary dungeon; especially as your condescension will in all probability be attended with advantages which you could not otherwise enjoy." Pallet interrupting him with great eagerness, begged for the love of God that he would no longer keep him in the torture of suspence, but mention that same remedy, which he was resolved to

swallow, let it be never so unpalatable.

Peregrine having thus played upon his passions of fear and hope, answered, " that as the offence was committed in the habit of a woman, which was a difguise unworthy of the other sex, the French court was of opinion that the delinquent should be reduced to the neuter gender; fo that there was an alternative at his own option, by which he had it in his power to regain immediate freedom." " What! cried the painter in despair, become a singer? Gadzooks! and the devil and all that, I'll rather lie still where I am, and let myself be devoured by vermin." thrusting out his throat, "Here is my wind-pipe (said he), be so good, my dear friend, as to give it a flice or two; if you don't, I shall one of these days be found dangling in my gar-What an unfortunate rascal I am! What a blockhead, and a beaft, and a fool was I to trust myself among such a barbarous rustian race? Lord forgive you, Mr. Pickle, for having been the immediate cause of my disaster; if you had flood by me from the beginning, according to your promise, I should not have been teized by that coxcomb who has brought me to this pals. And why did I put on this damn'd unlucky drefs?

dress? Lard curse that chattering Jezabel of a landlady, who advised such a preposterous disguise! a disguise which hath not only brought me to this pass, but also rendered me abominable to myself, and frightful to others; for when I this morning signified to the turnkey, that I wanted to be shaved, he looked at my beard with assonishment, and crossing himself, muttered his pater-noster, believing me (I suppose) to be a witch, or something worse. And heaven confound that loathsome banquet of the ancients, which provoked me to drink too freely, that I might wash away the taste of that accursed silli-

kicaby."

Our young gentleman, having heard his lamentation to an end, excused himself for his conduct, by representing that he could not posfibly foresee the disagreeable consequences that attended it; and in the mean time, firenuously counselled him to submit to the terms of this enlargement. He observed, that he was now arrived at that time of life, when the lufts of the flesh should be entirely mortified within him, and his greatest concern ought to be the health of his foul, to which nothing could more effect tually contribute than the amputation which was proposed: that his body, as well as his mind, would profit by the change, because he would have no dangerous appetite to gratify, and no carnal thoughts to divert him from the duties of his profession; and his voice, which was naturally sweet, would improve to such a degree, that he would captivate the ears of all the people of fashion and taste, and in a little time be celebrated under the appellation of the English Senefino.

Thefe

These arguments did not fail to make impression upon the painter, who, nevertheless, started two objections to his compliance; namely, the disgrace of the punishment, and the dread of his wife. Pickle undertook to obviate these difficulties, by affuring him, that the sentence would be executed so privately, as never to transpire; and that his wife could not be so unconscionable, after so many years of cohabitation, as to take exceptions to an expedient, by which she would not only enjoy the conversation of her husband, but even the fruits of those talents which the

knife would fo remarkably refine.

. Pallet shook his head at his last remonstrance, as if he thought it would not be altogether convincing to his spoule; but yielded to the propofal, provided her consent could be obtained. Just as he fignified this condescension, the gaoler entered, and addressing himself to the supposed lady, expressed his fatisfaction in having the honour to tell her, that she was no longer a prisoner. As the painter did not understand one word of what he faid, Peregrine undertook the office of interpreter, and made his friend believe, the gaoler's speech was no other than an intimation, that the ministry had sent a surgeon to execute what was proposed, and that the instruments and dreffings were prepared in the next room. Alarmed and terrified at this sudden appointment, he flew to the other end of the room, and fnatching up an earthen chamber-pot, which was the only offensive weapon in the place, put himself in a posture of defiance, and with many oaths threatened to try the temper of the barber's skull, if he should presume to set his nose within the a artment. The

The gaoler, who little expected fuch a reception, concluded that the poor gentlewoman had actually loft her wits, and retreated with precipitation, leaving the door open as he went out. Upon which Pickle, gathering up the particulars of his dress with great dispatch, crammed them into Pallet's arms, and taking notice that now the coast was clear, exhorted him to follow his footsteps to the gate, where a hackney-coach flood for his reception. There being no time for helitation, the painter took his advice, and without quitting the utenfil, which in his hurry he forgot to lay down, fallied out in the rear of our hero, with all that wildness of terror and impatience which may be reasonably supposed to take possession of a man who flies from perpetual imprisonment. Such was the tumult of his agitation, that his faculty of thinking was for the present utterly overwhelmed, and he saw no object but his conductor, whom he followed by a fort of inftinctive impulse, without regarding the keepers and centinels, who, as he paffed with his cloaths under one arm, and his chamber-pot brandished above his head, were confounded, and even dismayed at the strange apparition.

During the whole course of this irruption, he ceased not to cry with great vociferation, "Drive, coachman, drive, in the name of God!" And the carriage had proceeded the length of a whole street, before he manifested the least sign of reflection, but stared like the Gorgon's head, with his mouth wide open, and each particular hair crawling and twining like an animated serpent. At length, showever, he began to recover the use of his senses, and asked if Peregrine thought him now out of all danger of being retaken.

F 4

This

Loodling

This unrelenting wag, not yet fatisfied with the affliction he had imposed upon the sufferer, anfwered with an air of doubt and concern, that he hoped they would not be overtaken, and praved to God they might not be retarded by a ftop of carriages. Pallet fervently joined in this, supplication, and they advanced a few yards further, when the noise of a coach at full speed behind them, invaded their ears; and Pickle having looked out of the window, withdrew his head in feeming confusion, and exclaimed, " Lord have mercy upon us! I wish that may not be a guard fent after us. Methinks I saw the muzzle of a fufil flicking out of the coach." The painter hearing thefe tidings, that instant thrust himself half out at the window, with his helmet fill in his hand, hellowing to the coachman as loud as he could roar, " Drive, damn ye, drive! to the gates of Jericho and ends of the earth! Drive you raggamuffin, you rafcallion, you hell-hound! drive us to the pit of hell, rather than we should be taken." keeners and ecular

Such a phantom could not pals, without attracting the curiofity of the people, who ran to their doors and windows, in order to behold this object of admiration. With the fame view that coach, which was supposed to be in pursuit of him, flopt just as the windows of each happened to be opposite; and Pallet looking behind, and feeing three men standing upon the foot-board armed with canes, which his fear converted into fulils, never doubted that his friend's fulpicion was just; but, shaking his jordan at the imaginary guard, fwore he would fooner die than part with his precious ware. The cowner of the coach, who was a nobleman of the first quality. mistook

# PEREGRINE PICKLE. 105

mistook him for some unhappy woman deprived of her senses; and ordering his coachman to proceed, convinced the sugitive, to his infinite joy, that this was no more than a false alarm. He was not, for all that, freed from anxiety and trepidation; but our young gentleman, searing his brain would not bear a repetition of the lame joke, permitted him to gain his own lodgings,

without further molestation.

His landlady meeting him on the stair, was fo affected at his appearance, that she screamed aloud, and betook herfelf to flight; while he, curfing her with great bitterness, rushed into the apartment with the doctor, who, instead of receiving him with cordial embraces, and congratulating him upon his deliverance, gave evident tokens of umbrage and discontent; and even plainly told him, he hoped to have heard that he and Mr. Pickle had acted the glorious part of Cato; an event which would have laid the foundation of fuch noble struggles, as could not fail to end in happiness and freedom; and that he had already made fome progress in an ode that would have immortalized their names, and infpired the flame of liberty in every honest breast. "There (faid he) I would have proved, that great talents, and high fentiments of liberty, do reciprocally produce and affift each other; and illustrated my affertions with such notes and quotations from the Greek writers, as would have opened the eyes of the most blind and unthinking, and touched the most callous and obdurate heart. O fool! to think the man, whose ample mind must grasp whatever yonder stars survey-Pray, Mr. Pallet, what is your opinion of that image of the mind's grasping the whole universed

For my own part, I can't help thinking it the most happy conception that ever entered my ima-

gination.

The painter, who was not fuch a flaming enthusiast in the cause of liberty, could not brook the doctor's reflections, which he thought favoured a little too much of indifference and deficiency in point of private friendship; and therefore feized the present opportunity of mortifying his pride, by observing, that the image was, without all doubt, very grand and magnificent; but that he had been obliged for the idea to Mr. Bayes in The Rehearful, who values himself upon the same figure, conveyed in these words, But all these clouds, when by the eye of reason grasp'd, &c. Upon any other occasion, the painter would have triumphed greatly in this detection; but fuch was the flutter and confusion of his fpirits, under the apprehension of being retaken, that without further communication, he retreated to his own room, in order to resume his own dress, which he hoped would alter his appearance in fuch a manner, as to baffle all fearch and examination; while the phyfician remained ashamed and abashed, to find himself convicted of Bombast by a person of such contemptible talents. He was offended at this proof of his memory, and fo much enraged at his prefumption in exhibiting it, that he could never forgive his want of reverence, and took every opportunity of exposing his ignorance and folly in the fequel. Indeed, the ties of private affection were too weak to engage the heart of this republican, whose zeal for the community had entirely fwallowed up his concern for individuals. He looked upon particular friendthip as a passion unworthy of his ample soul, and

### PEREGRINE PICKLE. 107

was a professed admirer of L. Manlius, Junius Brutus, and those later patriots of the same name, who shut their ears against the cries of nature, and resisted all the dictates of gratitude and humanity.

of a for the first of the first

#### CHAP. XLVIII.

Pallet conceives an hearty contempt for his fellowtraveller, and attaches himself to Pickle, who, nevertheless, persecutes him with his mischievous talent, upon the road to Flanders.

In the mean time, his companion having employed divers pails full of water, in cleaning himself from the squalor of a jail, submitted his face to the barber, tinged his eye-brows with a sable hue, and being dressed in his own cloaths, ventured to visit Peregrine, who was still under the hands of his valet-de-chambre, and who gave him to understand, that his escape had been connived at, and that the condition of their deliverance was their departure from Paris in three days.

The painter was transported with joy, when he learnt that he ran no risque of being retaken; and far from repining at the terms of his enlargement, would have willingly set out on his return to England that same afternoon; for the Bastile had made such an impression upon him, that he started at the sound of every coach, and turned pale at sight of a French soldier. In the fullness of his heart, he complained of the doc-

whereur

tor's indifference, and related what had paffed at their meeting with evident marks of refentment and difrespect; which were not at all diminished, when Jolter informed him of the phyfician's behaviour when he fent for him, to confer about the means of abridging their confinement. Pickle himself was incensed at his want of bowels, and perceiving how much he had funk in the opinion of his fellow-traveller, refolved to encourage these sentiments of disgust, and occasionally soment the division to a downright quarrel, which he forefaw would produce fome diversion, and perhaps expose the poet's character in such a light, as would effectually punish him for his arrogance and barbarity. With this view, he levelled several satirical jokes at the doctor's pedantry and want of tafte, which had appeared fo confpicuous in the quotations he had got by heart, from ancient authors, in his affected disdain of the best pictures in the world; which, had he been endowed with the leaft share of discernment, he could not have beheld with fuch infentibility; and laftly, in his ridiculous banquet, which none but an egregious coxcomb, devoid of all elegance and fenfe, would have prepared, or prefented to rational beings. In a word, our young gentleman played the artillery of his wit against him with fuch fuccess, that the painter seemed to wake from a dream, and went home with the most hearty contempt for the person he had formerly adored.

Inflead of using the privilege of a friend, to enter his apartment without ceremony, he fent in his fervant with a meffage, importing, that he intended to fet out from Paris next day, in company with Mr. Pickle, and defiring to know whether

whether or not he was, or would be prepared for the journey. The doctor, firnck with the manner as well as the matter of this intimation, went immediately to Pallet's room, and demanded to know the cause of such a sudden determination, without his privity or concurrence; and when he understood the necessity of their affairs, rather than travel by himself, he ordered his baggage to be packed up, and fignified his readiness to conform to the emergency of the case; though he was not at all pleased with the cavalier behaviour of Pallet, to whom he threw out some hints of his own importance, and the immensity of his condescention, in favouring him with such marks of regard. But by this time these infinuations had loft their effect upon the painter, who told him, with an arch fneer, that he did not at all question his learning and abilities, and particularly his skill in cookery, which he should never forget while his palate retained its function; but nevertheless advised him, for the sake of the degenerate eaters of these days, to spare a little of his fal armoniae in the next fillykickaby he should prepare; and bate somewhat of the devil's dung, which he had so plentifully crammed into the roafted fowls, unless he had a mind to convert his guests into patients, with a view of licking himself whole for the expence of the entertainment: a levery-wolfet minister

The physician nettled at these farcasms, eyed him with a look of indignation and disdain; and being unwilling to express himself in English, lest, in the course of the altercation, Pallet should be so much irritated as to depart without him, he vented his anger in Greek. The painter, though by the sound he supposed this quotation to be Greek,

Greek, complimented his friend upon his knowledge in the Welsh language, and found means to rally him quite out of temper; fo that he retired to his own chamber in the utmost wrath and mortification, and left his antagonist exult-

ing over the victory he had won.

While these things passed between these originals, Peregrine waited upon the Embaffador. whom he thanked for his kind interpolition, acknowledging the indifcretion of his own conduct, with fuch appearance of conviction, and promifes of reformation, that his excellency freely forgave him for all the trouble he had been put to on his account, fortified him with fensible advices, and affuring him of his continual favour and friendthip, gave him, at parting, letters of introduction to feveral persons of quality belonging to the British court.

Thus distinguished, our young gentleman took leave of all his French acquaintance, and spent the evening with some of those who had enjoyed the greatest share of his intimacy and confidence; while Jolter superintended his domestic concerns, and with infinite joy bespoke a post-chaise and horse, in order to convey him from a place where he lived in continual apprehension of fuffering by the dangerous disposition of his pupil. Every thing being adjusted according to their plan, they and their fellow-travellers next day dined together, and about four in the afternoon took their departure in two chaifes, escorted by the valet-de-chambre, Pipes and the doctor's lacquey on horseback, well furnished with arms and ammunition, in case of being attacked by robbers on the road. The land the road and learner the me towns I want of the third emotions to all

It was about eleven o'clock at night when they arrived at Senlis, which was the place at which they proposed to lodge, and where they were obliged to knock up the people of the inn, before they could have their supper prepared. All the provision in the house was but barely sufficient to furnish one indifferent meal; however the painter consoled himself for the quantity with the quality of the dishes, one of which was a fricasse of rabbit, a preparation that he valued above all the dainties that ever smoaked upon the table of

the fumptuous Heliogabalus.

.115Hz

He had no fooner expressed himself to this effect, than our hero, who was almost incessantly laying traps for diversion at his neighbours expence, laid hold on the declaration; and recollecting the story of Scipio and the muleteer in Gil Blas, refolved to perpetrate a joke upon the stomach of Pallet, which feemed particularly well disposed to an hearty supper. He accordingly digested his plan; and the company being seated at table, affected to gaze with peculiar eagerness at the painter, who had helped himself to a large portion of the fricassee, and began to swallow it with infinite relish. Pallet, notwithstanding the keenness of his appetite, could not help taking notice of Pickle's demeanor; and making a fhort pause in the exercise of his grinders. "You are furprifed (faid he) to fee me make so much dispatch; but I was extremely hungry, and this is one of the best fricasses I ever tasted: the French are very expert in these dishes, that I must allow; and, upon my conscience, I would never defire to eat a more delicate rabbit than this that lies upon my plate." editto ganti van wand en ti gandle id in Pere-

Peregrine made no other reply to this encomium, than the repetition of the word rabbit ! with a note of admiration, and fuch a fignificant shake of the head, as effectually alarmed the other, who instantly suspended the action of his jaws, and with the morfel half chewed in his mouth. stared round him with a certain folidity of apprehension, which is easier conceived than described, until his eyes encountered the countenance of Thomas Pipes, who being instructed, and posted opposite to him for the occasion, exhibited an arch grin, that completed the painter's diforder. Afraid of swallowing his mouthful, and ashamed to dispose of it any other way, he sat some time in a most distressed state of suspence; and being questioned by Mr. Jolter touching his calamity, made a violent effort of the muscles of his gullet, which with difficulty performed their office; and then, with great confusion and concern, asked if Mr. Pickle suspected the rabbit's identity. The young gentleman assuming a mysterious air, pretended ignorance of the matter; observing that he was apt to suspect all dishes of that kind, fince he had been informed of the tricks which were commonly played at inns in France, Italy, and Spain; and recounted that passage in Gil Blas, which we have hinted at above; faying, he did not pretend to be a connoisseur in animals, but the legs of the creature which composed that fricassee did not, in his opinion, resemble those of the rabbits he had usually feen. This observation had an evident effect upon the features of the painter, who, with certain figns of loathing and aftonishment, exclaimed, "Lord Jesus!" and appealed to Pipes for a discovery of the truth, by asking if he knew any thing of the affair.

#### PEREGRINE PICKLE. 113

affair. Tom very gravely replied, that he did suppose the food was wholesome enough, for he had seen the skin and feet of a special ram-cat, new slead, hanging upon the door of a small

pantry adjoining to the kitchen.

Before this sentence was uttered, Pallet's belly seemed to move in contact with his back-bone, his colour changed, no part but the whites of his eyes were to be seen, he dropped his lower jaw, and fixing his hands in his sides, reached with such convulsive agonies, as amazed and disconcerted the whole company; and what augmented his disorder was the tenacious retention of his stomach, which absolutely resuled to part with its contents notwithstanding all the energy of his abhorrence, which threw him into a cold sweat,

and almost into a fwoon.

Pickle alarmed at his condition, affured him it was a genuine rabbit, and that he had tutored Pipes to fay otherwise for the joke's sake. But this confession he considered as a friendly artifice of Pickle's compassion, and therefore it had little effect upon his constitution. By the affistance, however, of a large bumper of brandy, his spirits were recruited, and his recollection to far recovered, that he was able to declare, with divers contortions of face, that the dish had a particular rankness of taste, which he had imputed partly to the nature of the French coney, and partly to the composition of their sauces; then he inveighed against the infamous practices of French publicans, attributing fuch imposition to their oppressive government, which kept them so necesfitous, that they were tempted to exercise all manner of knavery upon their unwary guests.

statol them be of good clear, and proceed with

Jolter, who could not find in his heart to let flip any opportunity of fpeaking in favour of the French, told him, "that he was a very great ffranger to their police, elfe he would know, that if upon information to the magistrate, it should appear that any traveller, native or foreigner, has been imposed upon, or ill-treated by a publican, the offender would be immediately obliged to thut up his house, and if his behaviour had been notorious, he himself would be sent to the gallies, without the least hesitation; and as for the dish which has been made the occasion of your present disorder (faid he), I will take upon me to affirm it was prepared of a genuine rabbit, which was skinned in my presence; and in confirmation of what I affert, though fuch frieaffees are not the favourites of my tafte, I will eat a part of this without feruple." So faying, he fwallowed feveral mouthfuls of the questioned coney, and Pallet seemed to eye it again with inclination; nay, he even refumed his knife and fork, and being just on the point of applying them, was feized with another qualm of apprehenfion, that broke out in an exclamation of "After all, Mr. Jolter, if it should be a real ram-cat -Lord have mercy upon me! here is one of the claws." With these words he presented the tip of a toe, of which Pipes had fnipt off five or fix from a duck that was roafted, and purposely feattered them in the fricassee; and the governor could not behold this testimonial without symptoms of uneafiness and remorfe; so that he and the painter fat filenced and abashed, and made faces at each other, while the physician, who hated them both, exulted over their affliction, bidding them be of good chear, and proceed with their

their meal; for he was ready to demonstrate, that the flesh of a cat was as nourishing and delicious as veal or mutton, provided they could prove, that the faid cat was not of the boar-kind, and had fed chiefly on vegetable diet, or even confined its carnivorous appetite to rats and mice, which he affirmed to be dainties of exquisite talte and flavour. He faid, it was a vulgar mistake to think that all flesh-devouring creatures were unfit to be eaten; witness the consumption of fwine and ducks, animals that delight in carnage as well as fish, and prey upon each other, and feed on bait and carrion; together with the demand for bear, of which the best hams in the world are made. He then observed that the Negroes on the coast of Guinea, who are healthy and vigorous people, prefer cats and dogs to all other fare; and mentioned from history several fieges, during which the inhabitants, who were blocked up, lived upon these animals, and had recourse even to human flesh, which, to his certain knowledge, was in all respects preferable to pork; for, in the course of his studies, he had for the experiment's sake eaten a fleak cut from the buttock of a person who had been hanged.

This differtation, far from compoling, increased the disquiet in the stomachs of the governor and painter, who hearing the last illustration, turned their eyes upon the orator, at the same instant, with looks of horror and disgust; and the one muttering the term Cannibal, and the other pronouncing the word abomination, they rose from table in a great hurry, and running towards another apartment, jostled with such violence in the passage, that both were overturned by the shock,

which

### 116 The ADVENTURES of

which also contributed to the effect of their naufea, that mutually defiled them as they lay.

#### CHAP. XLIX.

Nor is the physician sacred from his ridicule. They reach Arras, where our adventurer engages in play with two French officers, who next morning give the landlord an interesting proof of their importance.

HE doctor remained fullen and dejected during the whole journey: not but that he attempted to recover his importance, by haranguing upon the Roman highways, when Mr. Jolter defired the company to take notice of the fine pavement upon which they travelled from Paris into Flanders; but Pallet, who thought he had now gained the afcendency over the physician, exerted himself in maintaining the superiority he had acquired, by venting various farcalms upon his felf-conceit and affectation of learning, and even uttering puns and conundrums upon the remarks which the republican retailed. When he talked of the Flaminian Way, the painter questioned if it was a better pavement than the Fleminian way on which they travelled: and the doctor having observed, that this road was made for the convenience of drawing the French artillery into Flanders, which was often the feat of war; his competitor in wit replied with infinite vivacity, "There are more great guns than the French

French king knows of drawn along this cause-

way, doctor."

Encouraged by the success of these efforts, which tickled the imagination of Joster, and drew smiles as (he imagined) of approbation from our hero, he sported in many other æquivoques of the same nature; and at dinner told the physician, that he was like the root of the tongue,

as being curfedly down in the mouth.

By this time, fuch was the animolity sublisting between those quondam friends, that they never conversed together, except with a view of exposing each other to the ridicule or contempt of their fellow-travellers. The doctor was at great pains to point out the folly and ignorance of Pallet in private to Peregrine, who was often conjured in the fame manner by the painter, to take notice of the phylician's want of manners and taste. Pickle pretended to acquiesce in the truth of their mutual feverity, which indeed was extremely just, and by malicious infinuations blew up their contention, with a view of bring-ing it to open hostility. But both seemed so averle to deeds of mortal purpole, that for a long time his arts were baffled, and he could not fpirit them up to any pitch of resentment higher than scurrilous repartee.

Before they reached Arras, the city gates were shut, so that they were obliged to take up their lodging at an indifferent house in the suburbs, where they found a couple of French officers, who had also rode post from Paris so far on their way to Lisle. These gentlemen were about the age of thirty, and their deportment distinguished by such an air of insolence, as disgusted our hero, who nevertheless accosted them politely in the

yard,

biev

yard, and proposed that they should sup together. They thanked him for the honour of his invitation, which, however, they declined upon pretence of having ordered something for themselves; but promised to wait upon him and his

company immediately after their repast.

This they accordingly performed; and after having drank a few glasses of Burgundy, one of them asked, if the young gentleman would, for pastime, take a hand at quadrille. Peregrine eafily divined the meaning of this propofal, which was made with no other view than that of fleecing him and his fellow travellers; for he well knew to what shifts a subaltern in the French service is reduced, in order to maintain the appearance of a gentleman, and had reason to believe that most of them were sharpers from their youth: but, as he depended a good deal upon his own penetration and address, he gratified the stranger's defire; and a party was inflantly formed of the painter, the physician, the proposer and himself, the other officer having professed himself utterly ignorant of the game; yet in the course of the play he took his station at the back of Pickle's chair, which was opposite to his friend, on pretence of amusing himself with seeing his manner of conducting the cards. The youth was not fuch a novice but that he perceived the defign of this palpable piece of behaviour, which, notwithstanding he overlooked for the present, with a view of flattering their hopes in the beginning. that they might be the more effectually punished, by their disappointment in the end.

The game was scarce begun, when by the reflection of a glass he discerned the officer at his back, making signs to his companion, who, by

thefe

these pre-concerted gestures, was perfectly informed of the contents of Peregrine's hand, and of confequence fortunate in the course of

play.

Recoers

Thus they were allowed to enjoy the fruits of their dexterity, until their money amounted to fome Louis, when our young gentleman, thinking it high time to do himself justice, signified in very polite teams to the gentleman who stood behind him, that he could never play with eafe and deliberation when he was overlooked by any bystander, and begged that he would have the goodness to be seated.

As this was a remonstrance which the stranger could not with any shew of breeding resist, he asked pardon, and retired to the chair of the phyfician, who frankly told him, that it was not the fashion of his country for one to submit his hand to the perulal of a spectator; and when, in confequence of this rebuff, he wanted to quarter himself upon the painter, he was refused by a wave of the hand, and shake of the head, with an exclamation of Pardonnez moi! which was repeated with fuch emphasis, as discomposed his effrontery, and he found himself obliged to sit down in a state of mortification.

The odds being thus removed, fortune proceeded in her usual channel; and though the Frenchman, deprived of his ally, endeavoured to practife divers strokes of finesse, the rest of the company observed him with such vigilance and caution, as baffled all his attempts, and in a very little time he was compelled to part with his winning: but having engaged in the match with an intention of taking all advantages, whether fair or unfair, that his superior skill should

give him over the Englishman, the money was not refunded without a thousand disputes, in the course of which he effaved to intimidate his antagonist with high words, which were retorted by our hero with fuch interest, as convinced him that he had mistaken his man, and persuaded him to make his retreat in quiet. Indeed it was not without cause that they repined at the bad suc-cess of their enterprize; because in all likelihood, they had nothing to depend upon for the prefent but their own industry, and knew not how to defray their expences on the road, except by fome

acquisition of this kind.

Next morning they role at day-break, and refolying to anticipate their fellow-lodgers, befpoke post horses as soon as they could be admitted into the city; fo that when our company appeared, their beafts were ready in the yard; and they only waited to discuss the bill, which they had ordered to be made out. The landlord of the inn presented his carte with fear and trembling to one of those ferocious cavaliers, who no sooner cast his eye upon the fum total, than he discharged a volley of dreadful oaths; and asked if the king's officers were to be treated in that manner? The poor publican protested, with great humility, that he had the utmost respect for his majesty, and every thing that belonged to him; and that, far from confulting his own interest, all that he defired was, to be barely indemnified for the expence of their lodging.

This condescention feemed to have no other effect than that of encouraging their arrogance. They swore his extortion should be explained to the commandant of the town, who would, by making him a public example, teach other him-

keepers

keepers how to behave towards men of honour; and threatened with fuch confidence of indignation, that the wretched landlord, dreading the confequence of their wrath, implored pardon in the most abject manner, begging with many supplications, that he might have the pleasure of lodging them at his own charge. This was a favour which he with great difficulty obtained; they chid him feverely for his imposition, exhorted him to have more regard for his own conscience, as well as for the convenience of his guests; and cautioning him in particular touching his behaviour to the gentlemen of the army, mounted their horses, and rode off in great state, leaving him very thankful for having fo fuccelsfully appealed the choler of two officers, who wanted either inclination or ability to pay their bill; for experience had taught him to be apprehenfive of all fuch travellers, who commonly lay the landlord under contribution, by way of atonement for the extravagance of his demands, even after he has professed his willingness to entertain them on their own terms. the militia of the community which review

Vol. II. G CHAP,

DOMEUL

dans in conclusion to appropriate the contraction of the contraction

full to the equicular of the entry and the farenting the flux or hor rents their farents, release med a tra to maned at of blooky danks, many the service of the se minkly or countries along by but man about -partition of an array of the partition to possible ing the distriction of the deal that the make more the provided and the other wilder and the provided and the dominations matter every methodops is do.

said sold base it organished and from and

#### CHAP. L. COCASTOLINA

Peregrine moralizes upon their behaviour, which is condemned by the doctor, and defended by the governor. They arrive in safety at Liste, dine at an ordinary, visit the citadel. The physician quarrels with a North Briton, who is put in arrest.

HESE honourable adventurers being gone. Peregrine, who was present during the transaction, informed himself of the particulars from the mouth of the inn-keeper himself, who took God and the faints to witness, that he should have been a loser by their custom, even if the bill had been paid; because he was on his guard against their objections, and had charged every article at an under price: but fuch was the authority of officers in France, that he durst not dispute the least circumstance of their will; for had the case come under the cognizance of the magistrate, he must in course have suffered by the maxims of their government, which never fail to abet the oppression of the army; and befides run the risk of incurring their future resentment, which would be fufficient to ruin him from top to bottom.

Our hero boiled with indignation at this inflance of injustice and arbitrary power; and turning to his governor, asked if this too was a proof of the happiness enjoyed by the French people. Jolter replied, that every human constitution must in some things be imperfect; and owned, that in this kingdom gentlemen were more countenanced than the vulgar, because it was to be prefumed, that their own sentiments of honour and superior qualifications, would entitle them to this pre-eminence, which had also a retrospective view to the merit of their ancestors, in consideration of which they were at first ennobled: but he affirmed, that the inn-keeper had misrepresented the magistracy, which in France never failed to punish slagrant outrages and abuse, with-

out respect of persons.

The painter approved of the wisdom of the French government, in bridling the insolence of the mob, by which, he affured them, he had often fuffered in his own person; having been often bespattered by hackney-coachmen, jostled by draymen and porters, and reviled in the most opprobrious terms by the watermen of London, where he had once lost his bag and a considerable quantity of hair, which had been cut off by some rascal in his passage through Ludgate, during the lord mayor's procession. On the other hand the doctor with great warmth alleged, that those officers ought to fuffer death, or banishment at least, for having plundered the people in this manner, which was fo impudent and barefaced, as plainly to prove they were certain of escaping with impunity, and that they were old offenders in the same degree of delinquency. He faid, that the greatest man in Athens would have been condemned to perpetual exile, and feen his estate confiscated for public use, had he dared in fuch a licentious manner to violate the rights of a fellow-citizen; and as for the little affronts to which a man may be subject, from the petulance of the multitude, he looked upon them as glorious indications of liberty, which ought not to be repressed, and would at any time G 2 rejoice

rejoice to find himself overthrown in a kennel by the insolence of a son of freedom, even though the fall should cost him a limb: adding, by way of illustration, that the greatest pleasure he ever enjoyed, was in seeing a dustman wilfully overturn a gentleman's coach, in which two ladies were bruised, even to the danger of their lives. Pallet, shocked at the extravagance of this declaration, " If that be the case (said he) I wish you may see every bone in your body broke, by the first carman you meet in the streets of London."

This argument being discussed, and the reckoning discharged without any deduction, although the landlord, in stating the articles, had an eye to the loss he had sustained by his own countrymen, they departed from Arras, and arrived in safety at Lisle, about two o'clock in the

afternoon.

They had scarce taken possession of their lodgings, in a large hotel on the Grande Place, when the inn-keeper gave them to understand, that he kept an ordinary below, which was frequented by feveral English gentlemen who resided in town, and that dinner was then upon the table. Peregrine, who feized all opportunities of obferving new characters, perfuaded his company to dine in public; and they were accordingly conducted to the place, where they found a mixture of Scotch and Dutch officers, who had come from Holland to learn their exercises at the academy, and fome gentlemen in the French fervice, who were upon garrifon-duty in the citadel. Among these last was a person about the age of fifty, of a remarkably genteel air and polite address, dignified with a Maltese cross, and distinguished by the particular veneration of

of all those who knew him. When he understrong that Pickle and his friends were travellers, he accossed the youth in English, which he spoke tolerably well; and as they were strangers, offered to attend them in the afternoon to all the places worth seeing in Lisle. Our hero thanked him for his excess of politeness, which (he said) was peculiar to the French nation: and struck with his engaging appearance, industriously courted his conversation, in the course of which he learnt, that this chevalier was a man of good sense and great experience, that he was perfectly well acquainted with the greatest part of Europe, had lived some years in England, and was no stranger to the constitution and genius of that

people.

Having dined, and drank to the healths of the English and French kings, two Fiacres were called, in one of which the knight, with one of his companions, the governor, and Peregrine feated themselves, the other being occupied by the physician, Pallet, and two Scottish officers, who proposed to accompany them in their circuit. The first place they visited was the citadel, round the ramparts of which they walked, under the conduct of the knight, who explained with great accuracy the intention of every particular fortification belonging to that feemingly impregnable fortress; and when they had fatisfied their curiofity, took coach again, in order to view the arfenal, which stands in another quarter of the town: but, just as Pickle's carriage had croffed the Promenade, he heard his own name bawled aloud by the painter; and ordering the Fiacre to stop, faw Pallet with one half of his body thrust out at the window of the other coach, crying with G 3

with a terrified look, "Mr. Pickle, Mr. Pickle, for the love of God! halt, and prevent blood-fhed, else here will be carnage and cutting of throats." Peregrine, surprised at this exclamation, immediately alighted, and advancing to the other vehicle, found one of their military companions standing upon the ground, at the surther side of the coach, with his sword drawn, and sury in his countenance; and the physician with a quivering lip and haggard aspect, struggling with the other who had interposed in the

quarrel, and detained him in his place.

Our young gentleman, upon enquiry, found that this animofity had fprung from a dispute that happened upon the ramparts, touching the strength of the fortification, which the doctor, according to cultom, undervalued, because it was a modern work; faying, that by the help of the military engines used among the ancients, and a few thousands of pioneers, he would engage to take it in less than ten days after he should sit down before it. The North Briton, who was as great a pedant as the physician, having studied fortification, and made himself master of Cæsar's Commentaries and Polybius, with the observations of Folard, affirmed, that all the methods. of besieging practised by the ancients, would be utterly ineffectual against such a plan as that of the citadel of Lisle; and began to compare the Vineæ, Aggeres, Arietes, Scorpiones, and Catapultæ of the Romans, with the trenches, mines, batteries, and mortars used in the present art of war. The republican, finding himself attacked upon what he thought his strong side, summoned all his learning to his aid; and describing the famous siege of Platæa, happened to misquote a passage

### PEREGRINE PICKLE. 127

passage of Thucydides, in which he was corrected by the other, who having been educated for the church, was also a connoisseur in the Greek language. The doctor, incenfed at being detected in fuch a blunder, in presence of Pallet, who (he knew) would promulgate his shame, told the officer, with great arrogance, that his objection was frivolous, and that he must not pretend to dispute on these matters with one who had confidered them with the utmost accuracy and care. His antagonist, piqued at this fupercilious infinuation, replied with great heat, that for aught he knew, the doctor might be a very expert apothecary, but that in the art of war, and knowledge in the Greek tongue, he was no other than an ignorant pretender. This affeveration produced an answer full of virulence, including a national reflection upon the foldier's country; and the contention role to mutual abuse, when it was suppressed by the admonitions of the other two, who begged they would not expose themselves in a strange place, but behave themselves like fellow-subjects and friends. They accordingly ceafed reviling each other, and the affair was feemingly forgot; but after they had refumed their places in the coach, the painter unfortunately asked the meaning of the word Tortife, which he had heard them mention among the Roman implements of war. This question was answered by the physician, who described the nature of this expedient so little to the satisfaction of the officer, that he contradicted him flatly, in the midft of his explanation; a circumftance which provoked the republican to fuch a degree, that in the temerity of his passion, he uttered the epithet impertinent G 4 scoundrel;

fcoundrel; which was no fooner pronounced than the Caledonian made manual application to his nofe, and leaping out of the coach, stood waiting for him on the plain; while he (the physician) made feeble efforts to join him, being easily retained by the other foldier; and Pallet, dreading the consequence in which he himself might be involved, bellowed aloud for

prevention.

ANTE STATE

Our hero endeavoured to quiet the commotion, by representing to the Scot, that he had already taken fatisfaction for the injury he had received; and telling the doctor that he had deferved the chastisement which was inflicted upon him: but the officer (encouraged perhaps by the confusion of his antagonist) insisted upon his asking pardon for what he had faid; and the doctor, believing himself under the protection of his friend Pickle, far from agreeing to fuch concesfion, breathed nothing but defiance and revenge: fo that the chevalier, in-order to prevent mischief, put the foldier under arrest, and sent him to his lodgings, under the care of the other French gentleman and his own companion; they being also accompanied by Mr. Jolter, who having formerly feen all the curiofities of Lifle, willingly furrendered his place to the physician. word I quelle, which he had beard snown men-

the Remark Landence is of weit.

bricket whehe set to moisting

and done and activities and country of the books entirely states bits books as

ers and to disting the meaning and begins the planacion; a circumilance which provoked the

# CHAP. LI.

as deposition of the Parties paress, even in

Pickle engages with a knight of Malta, in a conversation upon the English stage, which is followed by a differtation on the theatres of the ancients, by the doctor.

THE rest of the company proceeded to the arfenal, which having viewed, together with fome remarkable churches, they, in their return, went to the comedy, and faw the Cid of Corneille tolerably well represented. In consequence of this entertainment, the discourse at supper turned upon dramatic performances; and all the objections of Monf. de Scudery to the piece they had feen acted, together with the decision of the French academy, were canvassed and discussed. The knight was a man of letters and taste, and particularly well acquainted with the state of the English stage; so that when the painter boldly pronounced fentence against the French manner of acting, on the strength of having frequented a Covent-Garden club of criticks, and been often admitted, by virtue of an order, into the pit; a comparison immediately enfued, not between the authors, but the actors. of both nations, to whom the chevalier and Peregrine were no strangers. Our hero, like a good Englishman, made no scruple of giving the preference to the performers of his own country. who, he alleged, obeyed the genuine impulses of nature, in exhibiting the passions of the human mind; and entered fo warmly into the spirit of their feveral parts, that they often fancied themselves the very heroes they represented. Where-

as, the action of the Parisian players, even in their most interesting characters, was generally fuch an extravagance in voice and gesture, as is no where to be observed but on the stage. To illustrate this affertion, he availed himself of his talent, and mimicked the manner and voice of all the principal performers, male and female, belonging to the French comedy, to the admiration of the chevalier, who having complimented him upon this furprifing modulation, begged leave to diffent in some particulars from the opinion he had avowed. " That you have good actors in England (faid he), it would be unjust and absurd in me to deny; your theatre is adorned by one woman, whose fensibility and sweetness of voice is fuch as I have never observed on any other flage; she has, besides, an elegance of personand expression of features, that wonderfully adapt her for the most engaging characters of your best. plays; and I must freely own that I have been as highly delighted and as deeply affected by a Monimia and Belvidera at London, as ever I was by a Cornelia and Cleopatra at Paris. Your favourite actor is a furprifing genius. You can, moreover, boaft of feveral comic actors who are perfect masters of buffoonery and grimace though, to be free with you, I think, in these qualifications you are excelled by the players of Amsterdam. Yet one of your gracioso's I cannot admire, in all the characters he assumes. His utterance is a continual fing-fong, like the chanting of vespers, and his action resembles that of heaving ballast into the hold of a ship. In his outward deportment, he feems to have confounded the ideas of dignity and insolence of mien, acts the crafty, cool, defigning Crookback, as a loud.

### PEREGRINE PICKLE. 131

loud, shallow, blustering Hector; in the character of the mild patriot Brutus, loses all temper and decorum; nay, fo ridiculous is the behaviour of him and Cassius at their interview, that setting foot to foot, and grinning at each other, with the aspect of two coblers enraged, they thrust their left fides together, with repeated shocks, that the hilts of their fwords may clash for the entertainment of the audience; as if they were a couple of Merry Andrews, endeavouring to raife the laugh of the vulgar, on some scaffold at Bartholomew Fair. The despair of a great man who falls a facrifice to the infernal practices of a fubtle traitor, that enjoyed his confidence, this English Æsopus represents, by beating his own forehead, and bellowing like a bull; and indeed, in almost all his most interesting scenes, performs such strange shakings of the head, and other antic gesticulations, that when I first saw him act, I imagined the poor man laboured under that paralitical disorder, which is known by the name of St. Vitus's dance. In short, he feems to be a stranger to the more refined fensations of the foul, confequently his expression is of the vulgar kind, and he must often fink under the idea of the poet; fo that he has recourse to fuch violence of affected agitation, as impofes upon the undifcerning spectator, but to the eye of taste, evinces him a meer player of that class whom your admired Shakespeare justly compares to nature's journeyman tearing a passion to rags. Yet this man, in spite of all these absurdities, is an admirable Falstaff, exhibits the character of the eighth Henry to the life, is reasonably applauded in the Plain Dealer, excels in the part of Sir John Brute, and would be equal to many humohumorous fituations in low comedy, which his pride will not allow him to undertake. I should not have been so severe upon this actor, had I not seen him extolled by his partizans with the most ridiculous and fulsome manifestations of praise, even in those very circumstances wherein (as I have observed) he chiefly failed."

Pickle, not a little piqued to hear the qualifications of such a celebrated actor in England treated with such freedom and disrespect, answered with some asperity, that the chevalier was a true critick, more industrious in observing the blemishes than in acknowledging the excellence

of those who fell under his examination.

It was not to be supposed that one actor could shine equally in all characters; and though his observations were undoubtedly very judicious, he himself could not help wondering that some of them had always escaped his notice, though he had been an affiduous frequenter of the playhouse. "The player in question, said he, has, in your own opinion, confiderable share of merit in the characters of comic life; and as to the manners of the great personages in tragedy, and the operation of the grand passions of the soul, I apprehend they may be variously represented, according to the various complexion and cultivation of different men. A Spaniard, for example, tho' impelled by the same passion, will express it very differently from a Frenchman; and what is looked upon as graceful vivacity and address by the one, would be confidered as impertinence and foppery by the other: nay, fo opposite is your common deportment from that of some other nations, that one of your own countrymen, in the relation of his travels, observes, that the Persians even

# PEREGRINE PICKLE. 133

even of this age, when they see any man perform unnecessary gestures, say he is either a fool or Frenchman. The standard of demeanour being thus unsettled, a Turk, a Moor, an Indian, or inhabitant of any country, whose customs and dress are widely different from ours, may, in his sentiments, possess all the dignity of the human heart, and be inspired by the noblest passion that animates the soul, and yet excite the laughter rather than the respect of an European spectator.

When I first beheld your famous Parisian stageheroine in one of her principal parts, her attitudes feemed fo violent, and she tossed her arms around with fuch extravagance, that she put me in mind of a wind-mill under the agitation of a hard gale; while her voice and features exhibited the lively representation of an English scold. The action of your favourite male performer was, in . my opinion, equally unnatural; he appeared with the affected airs of a dancing-mafter; at the most pathetic junctures of his fate, he lifted up his hands above his head, like a tumbler going to vault, and spoke as if his throat had been obstructed by an hair-brush; yet, when I compared their manners with those of the people before whom they performed, and made allowance for that exaggeration which obtains on all theatres, I was infenfibly reconciled to their method of performance, and I could diffinguish abundance of merit beneath that oddity of appearance."

The chevalier perceiving Peregrine a little irritated at what he had faid, asked pardon for the liberty he had taken, in censuring the English players, assuring him that he had an infinite veneration for the British learning, genius, and taste, which were so justly distinguished in the world of letters; and that notwithstanding the severity

of his criticism, he thought the theatre of London much better supplied with actors than that of Paris. The young gentleman thanked him for his polite condescention, at which Pallet exulted, faying with a shake of the head, " I believe fo too, Monsieur;" and the physician, impatient of the dispute in which he had bore no share, obferved with a fupercilious air, that the modern stage was altogether beneath the notice of one who had an idea of ancient magnificence and execution; that plays ought to be exhibited at the expence of the state, as those of Sophocles were by the Athenians; and that proper judges should be appointed for receiving or rejecting all fuch

performances as are offered to the public.

He then described the theatre at Rome, which contained eighty thousand spectators, gave them a learned disquisition into the nature of the Perfona, or mask, worn by the Roman actors, which he faid, was a machine that covered the whole head, furnished on the inside with a brazen concavity, that by reverberating the found, as it iffued from the mouth, raifed the voice, fo as to render it audible to fuch an extended audience. He explained the difference between the Saltator and Declamator, one of whom acted, while the other rehearfed the part; and from thence took occasion to mention the perfection of their pantomimes, who were fo amazingly distinct in the exercise of their art, that a certain prince of Pontus being at the court of Nero, and feeing one of them represent a story, begged him of the emperor, in order to employ him as an interpreter among barbarous nations, whose language he did not understand. Nay, divers cynic philosophers, who had condemned this entertainment unfeen, when

when they chanced to be eye-witnesses of their admirable dexterity, expressed their forrow for having so long debarred themselves of such ra-

tional enjoyment.

He diffented, however, from the opinion of Peregrine, who, as a proof of their excellence, had advanced, that some of the English actors fancied themselves the very thing they reprefented, and recounted a story from Lucian, of a certain celebrated pantomime, who, in acting the part of Ajax in his phrenzy, was transported. into a real fit of delirium, during which he tore to pieces the cloaths of that actor who stalked before him, beating the stage with iron shoes, in order to increase the noise, snatched an instrument from one of the musicians, and broke it over the head of him who represented Ulysses; and running to the confular bench, mistook a. couple of fenators for the sheep which were to be flain. The audience applauded him to the fkies; but so conscious was the mimic of his own extravagance, when he recovered the use of his reason, that he actually fell sick with mortification; and being afterwards defired to re-act the piece, flatly refused to appear in any such character, faying, that the shortest follies were the best, and that it was sufficient for him to have been a madman once in his life. digital ethnic ratio of whether orei and a new

is the committee the property of the property of

tie will be seen other guants and by the mediacon

heigh with gong jupoportening dates beind

of these visionardingly leading and resided collection of the collection with the collection and the collection of the c

grad

## when they chanced in he ensewing lead their selections for the contradiction of the H.D. H.D. there we have

An adventure happens to Pipes, in consequence of which he is dismissed from Peregrine's Service. The whole company let out for Ghent in the Diligence. Our hero is captivated by a lady in that carriage; interests her spiritual director in his behalf.

a certain celebrated ganganinge, HE doctor being fairly engaged on the fubject of the ancients, would have proceeded the Lord knows how far, without hesitation, had not he been interrupted by the arrival of Mr. Jolter, who in great confusion told them, that Pipes having affronted a foldier, was then furrounded in the street, and would certainly be put to death, if some person of authority did

not immediately interpose in his behalf.

Peregrine no sooner learned the danger of his trufty fquire, than fnatching up his fword, he ran down stairs, and was followed by the Chevalier, intreating him to leave the affair to his management. Within ten yards of the door they found Tom with his back to a wall, defending himself manfully with a mopstick against the affault of three or four foldiers, who at fight of the Maltese cross desisted from the attack, and were taken into custody by order of the knight. One of the aggressors being an Irishman, begged to be heard with great importunity, before he should be sent to the guard; and by the mediation of Pickle, was accordingly brought into the Hotel, with his companions, all three bearing upon their heads and faces evident marks of their adverfary's prowefs and dexterity. The spokesman being

being confronted with Pipes, informed the company, that having by accident met with Mr. Pipes, whom he confidered as his countryman, though fortune had disposed of them in different fervices, he invited him to drink a glass of wine; and accordingly carried him to a Cabaret, where he introduced him to his comrades; but in the course of the conversation, which turned upon the power and greatness of the kings of France and England, Mr. Pipes had been pleased to treat his Most Christian Majesty with great disrespect; and when he (the entertainer) expostulated with him in a friendly manner about his impolite behaviour, observing, that he being in the French fervice, would be under the necessity of refenting his abuse, if he did not put a stop to it before the other gentlemen of the cloth should comprehend his meaning, he had fet them all three at defiance, dishonoured him in particular with the opprobrious epithet of rebel to his native king and country, and even drank (in broken French) to the perdition of Lewis and all his adherents! that, compelled by this outrageous conduct, he, as the person who had recommended him to their fociety, had, in vindication of his own character, demanded fatisfaction of the delinquent, who, on pretence of fetching a fword, had gone to his lodging, from whence he all of a fudden fallied upon them with the mopflick, which he employed in the annoyance of them all without distinction, so that they were obliged to draw in their own defence.

Pipes being questioned by his master, with regard to the truth of this account, owned that every circumstance was justly represented; saying, he did not value their cheese-toasters a pinch

of oakum; and that if the gentleman had not that in betwixt them, he would have trimmed them to fuch a tune, that they should not have had a whole yard to square. Peregrine reprimanded him sharply for his unmannerly behaviour, and infifted upon his asking pardon of those he had injured, upon the fpot. But no confideration was efficacious enough to produce fuch concession; to this command he was both deaf and dumb, and the repeated threats of his master had no more effect than if they had been addreffed to a marble flatue. At length our heroincensed at his obstinacy, started up, and would have chastised him with manual operation, had not he been prevented by the Chevalier, who found means to moderate his indignation fo far. that he contented himself with dismissing the offender from his fervice; and after having obtained the discharge of the prisoners, gave them a Louis to drink, by way of recompence for the difgrace and damage they had fulfained.

The knight perceiving our young gentleman very much ruffled at this accident, and reflecting upon the extraordinary deportment and appearance of his valet, whose hair had by this time adopted a grizzled hue, imagined he was some favourite domestic, who had grown grey in the fervice of his mafter's family, and that, of confequence, he was uneafy at the facrifice he had made. Swayed by this conjecture, he earnestly folicited in his behalf; but all he could obtain, was a promife of re-admitting him into favour on the terms already proposed, or at least on condition that he should make his acknowledgment to the Chevalier, for his want of reverence and

respect for the French monarch.

Upon

Upon this condescension, the culprit was called up stairs, and made acquainted with the mitigation of his state; upon which he said, he would down on his marrow-bones to his own master, but would be damn'd before he would ask pardom of e'er a Frenchman in Christendom. Pickle, exasperated at this blunt declaration, ordered him out of his presence, and charged him never to appear before his sace again; while the officer in vain employed all his influence and address to appear his resentment, and about midnight took his leave with marks of mortification at his want of success.

Next day the company agreed to travel thro' Flanders in the Diligence, by the advice of Peregrine, who was not without hope of meeting with some adventure or amusement in that carriage; and Jolter took care to secure places for them all. It being resolved that the valet dechambre and the doctor's man should attend the vehicle on horseback; and as for the forlorn Pipes, he was left to reap the fruits of his own stubborn disposition, notwithstanding the united efforts of the whole triumvirate, who endeavoured to procure his pardon.

Every previous measure being thus taken, they set out from Lise about six in the morning, and found themselves in the company of a semale adventurer, a very handsome young lady, a Capuchin, and a Rotterdam Jew. Our young gentleman being the sirst of this society that entered, surveyed the strangers with an attentive eye, and seated himself immediately behind the beautiful unknown, who at once attracted his attention. Pallet seeing another lady unengaged, in imitation of his friend, took possession of her neighbourhood;

bourned

bourhood; the physician paired with the priest

and Jolter fat down by the Jew. of the small or

The machine had not proceeded many furlongs, when Pickle, accosting the fair incognita, congratulated himself upon his happiness, in being the fellow-traveller of fo charming a lady. She, without the least reserve or affectation, thanked him for his compliment, and replied with a fprightly air, that now they were embarked in one common bottom, they must club their endeavours to make one another as happy as the nature of their lituation would permit them to Encouraged by this frank intimation, and captivated by her fine black eyes and eafy behaviour, he attached himself to her from that moment; and in a little time the conversation became fo particular, that the Capuchin thought proper to interfere in the discourse, in such a manner as gave the youth to understand, that he was there on purpose to superintend her conduct. He was doubly rejoiced at this discovery, in consequence of which he hoped to profit in his addresses, not only by the young lady's restraint, that never fails to operate in behalf of the lover, but also by the corruptibility of her guardian, whom he did not doubt of rendering propitious to his cause. Flushed with these expectations, he behaved with uncommon complacency to the father, who was charmed with the affability of his carriage, and on the faith of his generofity abated of his vigilance fo much, that our hero carried on his fuit without further molestation; while the painter, in figns and loud bursts of laughter conversed with his Dulcinea, who was perfectly well verfed in these simple expressions to an of her trends took possession of her neigh-

of fatisfaction, and had already found means to make a dangerous invafion upon his heart.

Nor were the governor and physician unemployed, while their friends interested themselves in this agreeable manner. Joster no sooner perceived the Hollander was a Jew, than he entered into an investigation of the Hebrew tongue, in which he was a connoisseur; and the doctor at the same time attacked the Mendicant on the ridiculous maxims of his order, together with the impositions of priest-crast in general, which (he observed) prevail so much among those who profess

the Roman Catholic religion.

Thus coupled, each committee enjoyed their own conversation apart, without any danger of encroachment; and all were fo intent upon their feveral topics, that they fcarce allowed themselves a small interval in viewing the desolation of Menin, as they passed through that ruined frontier. About twelve o'clock they arrived at Courtray, where the horses are always changed, and the company halt an hour for refreshment. Here Peregrine handed his charmer into an apartment, where she was joined by the other lady; and on pretence of feeing some of the churches in town, put himself under the direction of the Capuchin, from whom he learned that the young lady was wife to a French gentleman, to whom she had been married about a year, and that she was now on her journey to visit her mother, who lived in Bruffels, and who at that time laboured under a lingering distemper, which, in all probability, would foon put a period to her life. He then launched out in praise of her daughter's virtue and conjugal affection; and lastly told him, that he was her father confessor, and pitched upon to

be her conductor through Flanders, by her husband, who, as well as his wife, placed the utmost con-

fidence in his prudence and integrity.

Pickle eafily comprehended the meaning of this infinuation and took the hint accordingly. He tickled the priest's vanity with extraordinary encomiums upon the difinterested principles of his order, which were detached from all worldly purfuits, and altogether devoted to the eternal falvation of mankind. He applauded their patience, humility, and learning, and lavished a world of praise upon their talent in preaching, which (he faid) had more than once operated to powerfully upon him, that had he not been restrained by certain confiderations which he could not possibly wave, he should have embraced their tenets, and begged admission into their fraternity: but, as the circumstances of his fate would not permit him to take fuch a falutary measure for the prefent, he intreated the good father to accept a small token of his love and respect, for the benefit of that convent to which he belonged. So faying, he pulled out a purse of ten guineas, which the Capuchin observing, turned his head another way, and lifting up his arm, displayed a pocket almost as high as his collar-bone, in which he deposited the money.

This proof of affection for the order produced a sudden and surprising effect upon the friar. In the transport of his zeal he wrung this semi-convert's hand, showered a thousand benedictions upon his head, and exhorted him with the tears slowing from his eyes, to perfect the great work which the singer of God had begun in his heart; and as an instance of his concern for the welfare of his precious soul, the holy brother promised to

recommend him strenuously to the pious admonitions of the young woman under his care, who was a perfect faint upon earth, and endued with the peculiar gift of mollifying the hearts of obdurate finners. "O father! (cried the hypocritical projector, who by this time perceived that his money was not thrown away) if I could be favoured but for one half hour with the private instruction of that inspired devotee, my mind prefages, that I should be a strayed sheep brought back into the fold, and that I should find easy entrance at the gates of heaven! There is fomething supernatural in her aspect; I gaze upon her with the most pious fervor, and my whole foul is agitated with tumults of hope and despair!" Having pronounced this rhapfody with transport half natural and half affected, the priest assured him, that these were operations of the spirit, which must not be repressed; and comforted him with the hope of enjoying the bleffed interview which he defired, protesting, that as far as his influence extended, his wish should be that very evening indulged. The gracious pupil thanked him for his benevolent concern, which he fwore should not be squandered upon an ungrateful object; and the rest of the company interrupting the conversation; they returned in a body to the inn, where they dined altogether; and the ladies were perfuaded to be our hero's guests.

As the subjects on which they had been engaged before dinner were not exhausted, each brace resumed their former theme, when they were replaced in the Diligence. The painter's mistress finished her conquest, by exerting her skill in the art of ogling, accompanied by frequent bewitching sighs, and some tender French fongs

fongs that she sung with such pathetic expression, as quite melted the resolution of Pallet, and utterly subdued his affection: and he, to convince her of the importance of her victory, gave a specimen of his own talents, by entertaining her with that celebrated English ditty, the burden of which begins with, The pigs they lie with their arses bare.

## 

#### CHAP. LIII.

He makes some progress in her affections; is interrupted by a dispute between Joster and a Jew; appeases the wrath of the Capuchin, who procures for him an interview with his fair enslaver, in which he finds himself deceived.

DEregrine, mean while, employed all his in-I finuation and address in practising upon the heart of the capuchin's fair charge. He had long ago declared his passion, not in the superficial manner of a French gallant, but with all the ardor of an enthusiast. He had languished, vowed, flattered, kiffed her hand by stealth, and had no reason to complain of his reception. Though by a man of a less fanguine disposition, her particular complaisance would have been deemed equivocal, and perhaps nothing more than the effect of French breeding and conflitutional vivacity; he gave his own qualifications credit for the whole, and with these sentiments carried on the attack with fuch unabating vigour, that she was actually prevailed upon to accept a ring, which he presented as a token of his esteem; and every thing proceeded in a most prosperous train, when they were disturbed by the governor and PODES Ifraelite,

Israelite, who in the heat of disputation raised their voices, and poured forth fuch effusions of gutturals, as fet our lover's teeth on edge. As they spoke in a language unknown to every one in the carriage but themselves, and looked at each other with mutual animofity and rancour, Peregrine defired to know the cause of their contention. Upon which, Jolter exclaimed in a furious tone, "This learned Levite, forfooth, has the impudence to tell me that I don't understand Hebrew; and affirms, that the word Benoni fignifies child of joy; whereas I can prove, and indeed have already faid enough to convince any reasonable man, that in the Septuagint it is rightly translated into fon of my forrow." Having thus explained himself to his pupil, he turned to the priest, with intention to appeal to his determination; but the Jew pulled him by the fleeve with great eagerness, saying, "For the love of God be quiet, the Capuchin will discover who we are!" Jolter, offended at this conjunction, ecchoed "Who we are!" with great emphasis; and repeating nos poma natamus, asked ironically, to which of the Tribes the Jew thought he belonged? The Levite affronted at his comparing him to a ball of horse dung, replied with a most fignificant grin, "To the tribe of Isfachar." His antagonist, taking the advantage of his unwillingness to be known by the friar, and prompted by revenge for the freedom he had used, anfwered in the French language, that the judgment of God was still manifest upon their whole race, not only in their being in the state of exiles from their native land, but also in the spite of their hearts and pravity of their dispositions, which demonstrate them to be the genuine off-Vol. II. fpring

fpring of those who crucified the Saviour of the world.

His expectation was, however, defeated; the priest himself was too deeply engaged, to attend to the debates of other people. The physician, in the pride and infolence of his learning, had undertaken to display the absurdity of the Christian faith; having already (as he thought) confuted the Capuchin, touching the points of belief in which the Roman Catholics differ from the reft of the world. But not contented with the imagined victory he had gained, he began to flrike at the fundamentals of religion; and the father, with incredible forbearance, fuffered him to make very free with the doctrine of the Trinity: but, when he levelled the shafts of his ridicule at the immaculate conception of the Bleffed Virgin, the good man's patience forfook him, his eyes feemed to kindle with indignation, he trembled in every joint, and uttered with a loud voice, "You are an abominable --- I will not call thee heretic, for thou art worfe (if possible) than a lew; you deferve to be inclosed in a furnace seven times heated, and I have a good mind to lodge an information against you with the governor of Ghent, that you may be apprehended and punished as an impious blasphemer."

This menace operated like a charm upon all present. The doctor was confounded, the governor dismayed, the Levite's teeth chattered, the painter was assonished at the general confusion, the cause of which he could not comprehend; and Pickle himself, not a little alarmed, was obliged to use all his interest and assiduity in appealing this son of the church, who at length, in consideration of the friendship he pro-

feffed

fessed for the young gentleman, consented to forgive what had passed, but absolutely refused to sit in contact with such a profane wretch, whom he looked upon as a siend of darkness, sent by the enemy of mankind to poison the minds of weak people; so that, after having crossed himsels, and muttered certain exorcisms, he insisted upon the doctor's changing places with the Jew, who approached the offended ecclesiastic in an agony of fear.

Matters being thus compromised, the converfation flowed in a more general channel; and without the intervention of any other accident, or bone of contention, the carriage arrived at the city of Ghent about feven in the evening. Supper being bespoke for the whole company, our adventurer and his friends went out to take a fuperficial view of the place, leaving his new miftress to the pious exhortations of her confessor, whom (as we have already observed) he had secured in his interest. This zealous mediator spoke fo warmly in his commendation, and interested her conscience so much in the affair, that she could not refuse her helping hand to the great work of his conversion, and promised to grant the interview he defired.

This agreeable piece of intelligence, which the Capuchin communicated to Peregrine at his return, elevated his spirits to such a degree, that he shone at supper with uncommon brilliance, in a thousand sallies of wit and pleasantry, to the admiration and delight of all present, especially of his fair Fleming, who seemed quite captivated by his person and behaviour.

The evening being thus spent to the satisfaction of all parties, the company broke up, and

H 2 retired

retired to their feveral apartments, when our lover, to his unspeakable mortification, learned that the two ladies were obliged to lie in the fame room, all the other chambers of the inn being preoccupied. When he imparted this difficulty to the priest, that charitable father, who was very fruitful in expedients, affured him, that his spiritual concerns should not be obstructed by such a flender impediment; and accordingly availed himfelf of his prerogative, by going in to his daughter's chamber when she was almost undressed, and leading her into his own, on pretence of administering salutary food for her soul. Having brought the two votaries together, he prayed for fuccess to the operations of grace, and left them to their mutual meditations, after having conjured them in the most folemn manner to let no impure fentiments, or temptations of the flesh, interfere with the hallowed design of their meeting.

The reverend interceffor being gone, and the door fastened on the infide, the pseudo-convert, transported with his passion, threw himself at his Amanda's feet; and begging the would spare him the tedious form of addresses, which the nature of their interview would not permit him to obferve, began with all the impetuolity of love to make the most by the occasion. But whether she was displeased by the intrepidity and assurance of his behaviour, thinking herself intitled to more courtship and respect, or was really better fortified with chaftity than he or his procurer had supposed her to be; certain it is, she expressed resentment and surprise at his boldness and presumption, and upbraided him with having imposed upon the charity of the friar. The

young gentleman was really as much aftonished at this rebuff, as she pretended to be at his declaration, and earnestly entreated her to consider how precious the moments were, and for once facrifice fuperfluous ceremony, to the happiness of one who adored her with fuch a flame, as could not fail to consume his vitals, if she would not deign to bless him with her favour. Notwithstanding all his tears, vows, and supplications, his personal accomplishments, and the tempting opportunity, all that he could obtain, was an acknowledgment of his having made an impression upon her heart, which she hoped the dictates of her duty would enable her to erafe. This confession he considered as a delicate consent; and obeying the impulse of his love, Inatched her up in his arms, with an intention of feizing that which she declined to give; when this French Lucretia, unable to defend her virtue any other way, screamed aloud; and the Capuchin, setting his shoulder to the door, forced it open, and entered in an affected extaly of amazement. He lifted up his hands and eyes, and pretended to be thunderstruck at the discovery he had made; then, in broken exclamations, professed his horror at the wicked intention of our hero, who had covered fuch a damnable scheme with the mask of religion.

In short, he performed his cue with such dexterity, that the lady believing him in earnest, begged he would forgive the stranger, on account of his youth and education, which had been tainted by the errors of heresy; and he was on these considerations content to accept the submission of our hero, who, far from renouncing his expectations, notwithstanding this mortifying

H 3

repulle,

repulse, confided so much in his own talents, and the confession which his mistress had made, that he resolved to make another effort, to which nothing could have prompted him but the utmost turbulence of unruly defire.

**ၜႄပို့တစ္ခုိဝတ္ခုိဝတ္ခုိဝတ္ခုိဝတ္ခုိဝတ္ခုံဝတ္ခုံဝတ္ခုံဝတ္ခုိဝတ္တုိ** 

#### CHAP. LIV.

He makes another effort towards the accomplishment of his wift, which is postponed by a strange acsident.

TE directed his valet-de-chambre, who was a thorough-paced pimp, to kindle fome fraw in the yard, and then pass by the door of her apartment, crying with a loud voice that the house was on fire. This alarm brought both ladies out of their chambers in a moment, and Peregrine taking the advantage of their running to the street door, entered the room and concealed himself under a large table that stood in an unobserved corner. The nymphs, as foon as they understood the cause of his Mercury's supposed affright, returned to their apartment, and having faid their prayers, undressed themfelves and went to bed. This scene, which fell under the observation of Pickle, did not at all contribute to the cooling of his concupifcence, but on the contrary inflamed him to fuch a degree, that he could scarce restrain his impatience, until by her breathing deep, he concluded the fellow-lodger of his Amanda was afleep. This welcome note no fooner faluted his ears, than he

151

he crept to his charmer's bed fide, and placing himself on his knees, gently laid hold on her white hand, and pressed it to his lips. She had just begun to close her eyes, and enjoy the agreeable oppression of sumber, when she was roused by this rape, at which she started, pronouncing in a tone of surprize and dismay, "My God! who's that?" The lover, with the most infinuating humility, befought her to hear him; vowing that his intention in approaching her thus, was not to violate the laws of decency, or that indelible esteem which she had engraven on his heart; but to manifest his forrow and contrition for the umbrage he had given, to pour forth the overflowings of his foul, and tell her that he neither could nor would furvive her displeasure. These and many more pathetic protestations accompanied with fighs and tears, and other expressions. of grief, which our hero had at command, could not fail to melt the tender heart of the amiable Fleming, already prepoffessed in favour of his qualifications. She fympathized fo much with his affliction, as to weep in her turn, when fhe represented the impossibility of her rewarding his passion; and he, seizing the favourable moment, reinforced his folicitations with fuch irrefiftible transports, that her resolution gave way, fhe began to breathe quick, expressed her fear of being overheard by the other lady, and with an ejaculation of "O heavens! I'm undone:" fuffered him, after a feint struggle, to make a lodgment upon the covered way of her bed. Her honour however was fecured for the prefent, by a strange fort of knocking upon the wainscot, at the other end of the room, hard by the bed in which the female adventurer lay.

H 4

Sur-

Surprized at this circumstance, the lady begged him for heaven's fake to retreat, or her reputation would be ruined for ever: but when he reprefented to her, that her character would run a much greater risk, if he should be detected in withdrawing, she consented with great trepidation to his flay, and they liftened in filence to the fequel of the noise that alarmed them. no other than an expedient of the painter, to awaken his Dulcinea, with whom he had made an affignation, or at least interchanged such fignals as he thought amounted to a firm appointment. His nymph being disturbed in her first sleep, immediately understood the found, and true to the agreement, rose, and unbolting the door as foftly as possible, gave him admittance, leaving it open

for his more commodious retreat.

While this happy gallant was employed in difengaging himself from the dishabille in which he had entered, the Capuchin fuspecting that Peregrine would make another attempt upon his charge, had crept filently to the apartment, in order to reconnoitre, lest the adventure should be atchieved without his knowledge; a circumstance that would deprive him of the profits he might expect from his privity and concurrence. Finding the door unlatched, his fuspicion was confirmed, and he made no fcruple of creeping into the chamber on all four; fo that the painter having ftript himself to the shirt, in groping about for his dulcinea's bed, chanced to lay his hand upon the shaven crown of the father's head, which, by a circular motion, the priest began to turn round in his grasp, like a ball in a socket, to the furprize and consternation of poor Pallet, who having neither penetration to comprehend the cafe,

nor resolution to withdraw his fingers from this strange object of his touch, stood sweating in the dark, and venting ejaculations with great devotion. The friar tired with this exercise, and the painful posture in which he stooped, raised himself gradually upon his feet, heaving up at the same time the hand of the painter, whose terror and amazement increased to such a degree at this unaccountable elevation, that his faculties began to fail; and his palm in the confusion of his fright fliding over the priest's forehead, one of his fingers happened to flip into his mouth, and was immediately fecured between the Capuchin's teeth, with as firm a fixture as if it had been screwed in a blackfinith's vice. The painter was so much difordered by this fudden fnap, which tortured him to the bone, that forgetting all other confiderations, he roared aloud, "Murder! a fire! a trap, a trap! help, christians, for the love of God help." Our hero confounded by these exclamations, which he knew would foon fill the room with spectators, and incensed at his own mortifying disappointment, was obliged to quit the untasted banquet, and approaching the cause of his misfortune, just as his tormentor had thought proper to release his finger, discharged such a hearty slap between his shoulders, as brought him to the ground with hideous bellowing, then retiring unperceived, to his own chamber, was one of the first who returned with a light, on pretence of having been alarmed with his cries. The Capuchin had taken the fame precaution, and followed Peregrine into the room, pronouncing Benedicite, and croffing himself with many marks of astonishment. The physician and Jolter appearing at the fame time, the unfortunate painter H 5 was

was found lying naked on the floor, in all the agony of horror and difmay, blowing upon his left hand, that hung dangling from the elbow. The circumstance of his being found in that apartment, and the attitude of his affliction, which was extremely ridiculous, provoked the doctor to a fmile, and produced a fmall relaxation in the feverity of the governor's countenance; while Pickle, testifying surprise and concern, lifted him from the ground, and enquired into the cause of his present situation. Having, after fome recollection, and fruitless endeavours to fpeak, recovered the use of his tongue, he told them that the house was certainly haunted by evil fpirits, by which he had been conveyed (he knew not how) into that apartment, and afflicted with all the tortures of hell: that one of them had made itself sensible of his feeling, in the shape of a round ball of smooth slesh, which turned round under his hand, like an aftronomer's globe, and then rifing up to a furprifing height, was converted into a machine that laid hold on his finger, by a fnap, and having pinned him to the spot, he continued for some moments in unfpeakable agony. At last he faid the engine feemed to melt away from his finger, and he received a fudden thwack upon his shoulders, as if discharged by the arm of a giant, which overthrew him in an instant upon the sloor. The priest hearing this strange account, pulled out of one of his pouches a piece of confecrated candle, which he lighted immediately, and muttered certain mysterious conjurations. Jolter, imagining that Pallet was drunk, shook his head, saying, he believed the spirit was no where but in his own brain. The physician for once condefcended

fcended to be a wag, and looking towards one of the beds, observed, that, in his opinion, the painter had been misled by the slesh, and not by the spirit. The fair Fleming lay in silent astonishment and affright; and her fellow-lodger, in order to acquit herfelf of all fuspicion, exclaimed with incredible volubility against the author of this uproar, who (she did not doubt) had concealed himself in the apartment with a view of perpretating some wicked attempt upon her precious virtue, and was punished and prevented by the immediate interpolition of heaven. At her defire, therefore, and at the earnest solicitation of the other lady, he was conducted to his own bed, and the chamber being evacuated, they locked their door, fully refolved to admit no more vifitants for that night: while Peregrine, mad with feeing the delicious morfel fnatched (as it were) from his very lip, stalked through the passage like a ghost, in hope of finding some opportunity of re-entering, till the day beginning to break, he was obliged to retire, curfing the idiotical conduct of the painter, which had so unluckily interfered with his delight.

the description of the said war

economic to an indicate and a booth

All to be the time

or in the same of the same of

# CHAP. LV.

They depart from Ghent. Our hero engages in a political dispute with his mistress, whom he offends, and pacifies with submission. He practises an expedient to detain the carriage at Aloft, and confirms the priest in his interest.

NEXT day, about one o'clock, after having feen every thing remarkable in town, and been present at the execution of two youths, who were hanged for ravishing a whore, they took their departure from Ghent, in the same carriage which had brought them thither; and the conversation turning upon the punishment they had feen inflicted, the Flemish beauty expressed great fympathy and compassion for the unhappy sufferers, who (as she had been informed) had fallen victims to the malice of the accuser. Her fentiments were espoused by all the company, except the French lady of pleasure, who, thinking the credit of the fisterhood concerned in the affair, bitterly inveighed against the profligacy of the age, and particularly the base and villanous attempts of man upon the chaftity of the weaker fex; faying with a look of indignation directed to the painter, that for her own part, she should never be able to manifest the acknowledgment she owed to providence, for having protected her last night from the wicked aims of unbridled luft. This observation introduced a series of jokes, at the expence of Pallet, who hung his ears, and fat with a filent air of dejection, fearing that through the malevolence of the physician, his adventure might reach

reach the ears of his wife. Indeed, though we have made shift to explain the whole transaction to the reader, it was an inextricable mystery to every individual in the Diligence: because the part which was acted by the Capuchin, was known to himself alone; and even he was utterly ignorant of Pickle's being concerned in the affair; so that the greatest share of the painter's sufferings were supposed to be the exaggerations of his

own extravagant imagination.

In the midst of their discourse on this extraordinary fubject, the driver told them, that they were now on the very fpot where a detachment of the allied army had been intercepted and cut off by the French; and stopping the vehicle, entertained them with a local description of the battle of Melle. Upon this occasion, the Flemish lady, who, fince her marriage, had become a keen partizan for the French, gave a minute detail of all the circumstances, as they had been reprefented to her by her husband's brother, who was in the action. This account, which funk the number of the French to fixteen, and raifed that of the allies to twenty thousand men, was so disagreeable to truth, as well as to the laudable partiality of Peregrine, that he ventured to contradict her affertions, and a fierce dispute commenced, that not only regarded the prefent question, but also comprehended all the battles in which the duke of Marlborough had commanded against Lewis the Fourteenth. In the course of these debates, she divested the great general of all the glory he had acquired, by affirming, that every victory he gained was purposely lost by the French generals, in order to bring the schemes of Madame de Maintenon into discredit; and as a

particular instance, alleged that while the citadel of Lise was befieged, Lewis faid, in prefence of the Dauphin, that if the allies should be obliged to raise the siege, he would immediately declare his marriage with that lady; upon which, the fon fent private orders to marshal Boufflers to furrender the place. This strange allegation was supported by the affeverations of the priest and the courtezan, and admitted as truth by the governor, who pretended to have heard it from good authority: while the doctor fat neutral, as one who thought it fcandalous to know the history of fuch modern events. The Ifraelite, being a true Dutchman, lifted himself under the banners of our hero, who, in attempting to demonstrate the absurdity and improbability of what they had advanced, raifed fuch a hue and cry against himfelf, and being infenfibly heated in the altercation, irritated his Amanda to fuch a degree, that her charming eyes kindled with fury, and he faw great reason to think, that if he did not fall upon fome method to deprecate her wrath, the would. in a twinkling facrifice all her esteem for him, to her own zeal for the glory of the French nation. Moved by this apprehension, his ardour cooled by degrees, and he infenfibly detached himself from the argument, leaving the whole care of supporting it on the Jew, who, finding himself deserted, was fain to yield with discretion; so that the French remained masters of the field, and their young heroine refumed her good humour.

Our hero having prudently submitted to the superior intelligence of his fair enslaver, began to be harassed with the fears of losing her for ever, and set his invention at work, to contrive some

means of indemnifying himself for his assiduities, presents, and the disappointment he had already undergone. On pretence of enjoying a freer air, he mounted the box, and employed his elocution and generofity with fuch fuccess, that the driver undertook to disable the Diligence from proceeding beyond the town of Alost for that day; and in consequence of his promise, gently overturned it when they were but a mile short of that baiting place. He had taken his measures so discreetly, that this accident was attended with no other inconvenience than a fit of fear that took possession of the ladies, and the necessity to which they were reduced by the declaration of the coachman, who, upon examining the carriage, affured the company that the axle-tree had given way, and advised them to walk forward to the inn, while he would jog after them at a flow pace, and do his endeavour the damage should be immediately repaired. Peregrine pretended to be very much concerned at what had happened, and even curfed the driver for his inadvertency, expressing infinite impatience to be at Bruffels, and wishing that this misfortune might not detain them another night upon the road; but when his understrapper, according to his instructions, came afterwards to the inn, and gave them to understand that the workman he had employed could not poffibly refit the machine in less than fix hours, the crafty youth affected to lofe all temper, stormed at his emissary, whom he reviled in the most opprobrious terms, and threatened to cane for his mifconduct. The fellow protested, with great humility, that their being overturned was owing to the failure of the axle-tree, and not to his want of care or dexterity in driving; though rather than be

thought the cause of incommoding him, he would enquire for a post chaise, in which he might depart for Bruffels immediately. This expedient Pickle rejected, unless the whole company could be accommodated in the same manner; and he had been previously informed by the driver, that the town could not furnish more than one vehicle of that fort. His governor, who was quite ignorant of his scheme, represented that one night would foon be passed, and exhorted him to bear this small disappointment with a good grace, especially as the house seemed to be well provided for their entertainment, and the company fo much disposed to be sociable. The Capuchin, who had found his account in cultivating the acquaintance of the young stranger, was not illpleased at this event, which might, by protracting the term of their intercourse, yield him some opportunity of profiting still further by his liberality: he therefore joined Mr. Jolter in his admonitions, congratulating himself upon the profpect of enjoying his conversation a little longer than he had expected. Our young gentlemanreceived a compliment to the same purpose from the Hebrew, who had that day exercised his gallantry upon the French coquette, and was not without hope of reaping the fruits of his attention, his rival, the painter, being quite diffraced and dejected by the adventure of last night. As for the doctor, he was too much ingrolled in the contemplation of his own importance, to interest: himself in the affair, or its consequences, further than by observing that the European powers ought to establish public games, like those that were celebrated of old in Greece; in which cafe, every state would be supplied with such dextrous chacharioteers, as would drive a machine at full speed, within a hair's breadth of a precipice, without any danger of its being overthrown. Peregrine could not help yielding to their remonstrances, and united complaifance, for which he thanked them in very polite terms, and his passion seeming to fubfide, proposed that they should amuse themselves in walking round the ramparts. He hoped to enjoy some private conversation with his admired Fleming, who had this whole day behaved with remarkable referve. The proposal being embraced, he (as usual) handed her into the fireet, and took all opportunities of promoting his fuit; but they were attended fo closely by her father confessor, that he foresaw it would be impracticable to accomplish his aim, without the connivance of that ecclefiastic. This he was obliged to purchase with another purse, which he offered, and was accepted as a charitable atonement for his criminal behaviour during the interview which the friar had procured for the good of his foul. The benefaction was no fooner made, than the pious mendicant edged off by little and little, till he joined the rest of the company, leaving his generous patron at full liberty to profecute his purpose. It is not to be doubted that our adventurer made a good use of this occasion: he practised a thousand flowers of rhetoric, and actually exhausted his whole address, in perfuading her to have compassion upon his misery, and indulge him with another private audience, without which he should run distracted, and be guilty of extravagancies, which, in the humanity of her disposition, she would weep to see. But, instead of complying with his request, she chid him severely

for his prefumption, in perfecuting her with his vicious addresses. She affured him, that although she had secured a chamber for herself in this place, because she had no ambition to be better acquainted with the other lady, he would be in the wrong to disturb her with another nocturnal visit; for she was determined to deny him admittance. The lover was comforted by this hint, which he understood in the true acceptation, and his passion being inflamed by the obstacles he had met with, his heart beat high with the prospect of possession. These raptures of expectation produced an inquietude, which disabled him from bearing that share of the conversation for which he used to be diffinguished. His behaviour at supper was a viciflitude of startings and reveries. The Capuchin, imputing this diforder to a fecond repulse from his charge, began to be invaded with the apprehension of being obliged to refund, and in a whisper forbad our hero to despair. bed as it all the late a of his foul. The pre-faction was

of lynited and letter the longed the refl of

#### CHAP. LVI.

The French coquette entraps the heart of the Jew, against whom Pallet enters into a conspiracy; by which Peregrine is again disappointed, and the Hebrew's incontinence exposed.

I EAN while the French fyren, baulked in IVI her design upon her English cully, who was fo eafily disheartened, and hung his ears in manifest despondence, rather than run the risque

of making a voyage that should be altogether unprofitable, resolved to practife her charms upon the Dutch merchant. She had already made fuch innovation upon his heart, that he cultivated her with peculiar complacency, gazed upon her with a most libidinous stare, and unbended his aspect into a grin that was truly Israelitish. The painter faw, and was offended at this correspondence, which he confidered as an infult upon his misfortune, as well as an evident preference of his rival; and conscious of his own timidity, fwallowed an extraordinary glass, that his invention might be stimulated, and his resolution raifed to the contrivance and execution of some scheme of revenge. The wine, however, failed in the expected effect, and without inspiring him with the plan, ferved only to quicken his defire of vengeance; so that he communicated his purpose to his friend Peregrine, and begged his affistance; but our young gentleman was too intent upon his own affair, to mind the concerns of any other person, and he declining to be engaged in the project, Pallet had recourse to the genius of Pickle's valet-de-chambre, who readily embarked in the undertaking, and invented a plan, which was executed accordingly.

The evening being pretty far advanced, and the company separated into their respective apartments, Pickle repaired, in all the impatience of youth and desire, to the chamber of his charmer, and finding the door unbolted, entered in a transport of joy. By the light of the moon, which shone through the window, he was conducted to her bed, which he approached in the utmost agitation, and perceiving her to all appearance asseep, essayed to wake her with a

gentle

gentle kifs; but this method proved ineffectual, because she was determined to save herself the confusion of being an accomplice in his guilt. He repeated the application, murmured a most passionate falutation in her ear, and took such other gentle methods of fignifying his presence, as persuaded him that she was resolved to sleep, in spite of all his endeavours: flushed with this agreeable supposition, he locked the door, in order to prevent interruption, and stealing himfelf under the cloaths, fet fortune at defiance, while he held the fair creature circled in his disordent, and bloom arms.

Nevertheless, near as he seemed to be to the happy accomplishment of his defire, his hope was again frustrated with a fearful noise, which in a moment awaked his Amanda in a fright, and for the present engaged all his attention. His valet-de-chambre, whom Pallet had confulted as a confederate in his revenge against the lady of pleasure and her Jewish gallant, had hired of certain Bohemians, who chanced to lodge at the inn, a jack-ass adorned with bells, which, when every body was retired to rest, and the Hebrew fupposed to be bedded with his mistress, they led up-stairs into a long thoroughfare, from which the chambers were detached on each fide. The painter, perceiving the lady's door a-jar, according to his expectation, mounted this animal, with intention to ride into the room, and diffurb the lovers in the midst of their mutual endearments; but the als, true to its kind, finding himself bestrid by an unknown rider, instead of advancing in obedience to his conductor, retreated backward to the other end of the paffage, in spite of all the efforts of the painter, who elimon

who fourred and kicked, and pummelled to no purpose. It was the noise of this contention between Pallet and the afs, which invaded the ears of Peregrine and his miftrefs, neither of whom could form the least rational conjecture about the cause of such strange disturbance, which increafed as the animals approached their apartment. At length, the Bourrique's retrograde motion was obstructed by the door, which it forced open, in a twinkling, with one kick, and entered with such complication of found, as terfified the lady almost into a fit, and threw her lover into the utmost perplexity and confusion. The painter, finding himfelf thus violently intruded into the bed-chamber of he knew not whom, and dreading the refentment of the poffesfor, who might discharge a pistol at him as a robber who had broke into his apartment, was overwhelmed with consternation, and redoubled his exertion, to accomplish a speedy retreat, fweating all the time with fear, and putting up petitions to heaven for his fafety; but his obstinate companion, regardless of his situation, inflead of submitting to his conduct, began to turn round like a millitone, the united found of his feet and bells producing a most surprising concert. The unfortunate rider, whirling about in this manner, would have quitted his feat, and left the beaft to his own amusement, but the rotation was fo rapid, that the terror of a fevere fall hindered him from attempting to difmount, and in the desperation of his heart, he seized one of its ears, which he pinched fo unmercifully, that the creature fet up his throat, and brayed aloud. This hideous exclamation was no fooner heard by the fair Fleming, already chilled with panic, and

prepared with fuperstition, than, believing herfelf visited by the devil, who was permitted to punish her for her infidelity to the marriage bed, the uttered a scream, and began to repeat her paternoster with a loud voice. Her lover, finding himself under the necessity of retiring, started up, and stung with the most violent pangs of rage and disappointment, ran directly to the fpot from whence this diabolical noise feemed to proceed. There encountering the als, he difcharged fuch a volley of blows at him and his rider, that the creature carried him off at a round trot, and they roared in unifon all the way. Having thus cleared the room of fuch difagreeable company, he went back to his mistress, and affuring her, that this was only fome foolish prank of Pallet, took his leave, with a promife of returning after the quiet of the inn should be reestablished.

In the mean time the noise of the Bourrique, the cries of the painter, and the lady's scream, had alarmed the whole house; and the ass, in the precipitation of his retreat, feeing people with lights before him, took shelter in the apartment for which he was at first designed, just as the Levite, aroused at the uproar, had quitted his Dulcinea, and was attempting to recover his own chamber, unperceived. Seeing himfelf opposed by fuch an animal, mounted by a tall, meagre, lanthorn-jaw'd figure, half naked, with a white night-cap upon his head, which added to the natural paleness of his complexion, the lew was forely troubled in mind, and believing it to be an apparition of Balaam and his ass, fled backward with a nimble pace, and crept under the bed, where he lay concealed. Mr. Jolter and the

the priest, who were the foremost of those who had been aroused by the noise, were not unmoved when they faw fuch a spectacle rushing into his chamber, from whence the lady of pleafure began to shriek. The governor made a full halt, and the Capuchin discovered no inclination to proceed. They were (however) by the preffure of the crowd that followed them, thrust forward to the door, through which the vision entered; and there Jolter, with great ceremony, complimented his reverence with the pas, befeeching him to walk in. The mendicant was too courteous and humble to accept this preheminence, and a very earnest dispute ensued; during which the als, in the course of his circuit shewed himself and rider, and in a trice decided the contest; for, struck with this second glimpse, both, at one instant, sprung backward with such force, as overturned their next men, who communicated the impulse to those that stood behind them, and these again to others; so that the whole passage was strewed with a long file of people, that lay in a line, like the fequel and dependance of a pack of cards. In the midst of this havoc, our hero returned from his own room with an air of aftonishment, asking the cause of this uproar. Receiving such hints of intelligence as Jolter's consternation would permit him to give, he fnatched the candle out of his hand, and advanced into the haunted chamber without hesitation, being followed by all present, who broke forth into a long and loud peal of laughter, when they perceived the ludicrous fource of their The painter himself made an effort to join their mirth, but he had been so harrowed by fear, and fmarted fo much with the pain of the discipline

discipline he had received from Pickle, that he could not, with all his endeavour, vanguish the raefulness of his countenance. His attempt ferved only to increase the awkwardness of his fituation, which was not at all mended by the behaviour of the coquette, who, furious with her disappointment, slipped on a petticoat and bed-gown, and springing upon him, like another Hecuba, with her nails, deprived all one fide of his nose of the skin, and would not have left him an eye to fee thro', if some of the company had not rescued him from her unmerciful talons. Provoked at this outrage, as well as by her behaviour to him in the Diligence, he publickly explained his intention in entering her chamber in this equipage; and missing the Hebrew among the spectators, affured them that he must have absconded somewhere in the apartment. In purfuance of this intimation, the room was immediately fearched, and the mortified Levite pulled by the heels from his lurking-place; fo that Pallet had the good fortune, at last, to transfer the laugh from himself to his rival and the French inamorata, who accordingly underwent the ridicule of the whole audience.

La francisco de la como establica de la como establ

## fried his fair. Wen't A H'Drelloof old offer

right owners, and the prieft had vilited and con-

Pallet endeavouring to unravel the mystery of the treatment he had received, falls out of the frying-pan into the fire.

TEvertheless, Pallet was still confounded, and La chagfined by one confideration, which was no other than that of his having Been fo roughly handled in the chamber, belonging (as he found upon inquiry) to the handsome young lady who was under the Capuchin's direction. He recollected, that the door was fast locked when his beast burst it open; and he had no reason to believe that any person followed him in his irruption; on the other hand, he could not imagine, that fuch a gentle creature would either attempt to commit, or be able to execute fuch a desperate affault as that which his body had fustained; and her demeanor was fo modest and circumspect, that he durst not harbour the least fuspicion of her virtue, and the to book south

These reflections bewildered him in the labyrinth of thought: he rummaged his whole imagination, endeavouring to account for what had happened. At length he concluded, that either Peregrine, or the devil, or both, must have been at the bottom of the whole affair, and determined, for the satisfaction of his curiosity, to watch our hero's motions, during the remaining part of the night, so narrowly that his conduct, mysterious as it was, should not be able to clude his penetration.

With these sentiments he retired to his own room, after the ass had heen restored to the Vol. II. right

right owners, and the priest had visited and confirmed his fair ward, who had been almost diftracted with fear. Silence no fooner prevailed again, than he crawled darkling towards her door, and huddled himfelf up in an obscure corner, from whence he might observe the ingress or egress of any human creature. He had not long remained in this posture, when, fatigued with this adventure, and that of the preceding night, his faculties were gradually overpowered with flumber; and falling fast asleep, he began to fnore like a whole congregation of presbyterians. The Flemish beauty, hearing this discordant noise in the passage, began to be afraid of some new alarm, and very prudently bolted her door: fo that when her lover wanted to repeat his visit, he was not only furprifed and incenfed at this difagreeable ferenade, the author of which he did not know; but when compelled by his passion, which was by this time wound to the highest pitch, he ventured to approach the entrance, he had the extreme mortification to find himself shut out. He durst not knock or fignify his presence in any other manner, on account of the lady's reputation, which would have greatly fuffered, had the fnorer been waked by his endeavours. Had he known that the person who thus thwarted his views was the painter, he would have taken fome effectual step to remove him; but he could not conceive what should induce Pallet to take up his residence in that corner; nor could he use the assistance of a light, to distinguish him, because there was not a candle burning in the house.

It is impossible to describe the rage and vexation of our hero, while he continued thus tanta-

lized upon the brink of blifs, after his defire had been exasperated by the circumstances of his two former disappointments. He ejaculated a thoufand execrations against his own fortune, cursed all his fellow-travellers, without exception, vowed revenge against the painter, who had twice confounded his most interesting scheme, and was tempted to execute immediate vengeance upon the unknown cause of his present miscarriage. In this agony of distraction did he sweat two whole hours in the passage, though not without some faint hope of being delivered from his tormentor, who (he imagined) upon waking, would undoubtedly, shift his quarters, and leave the field free to his defigns; but when he heard the cock repeat his falutation to the morn, which began to open on the rear of night, he could no longer restrain his indignation. Going to his own chamber, he filled a bason with cold water, and standing at some distance, discharged it full in the face of the gaping fnorer, who, over and above the furprise occasioned by the application, was almost suffocated by the liquor that entered his mouth, and ran down into his wind-pipe. While he gasped like a person half drowned, without knowing the nature of his difaster, or remembering the fituation in which he fell afleep, Peregrine retired to his own door, and, to his no small aftonishment, from a long howl that invaded his ears, learned that the patient was no other than Pallet, who had now, for the third time, balked his good fortune.

Enraged at the complicated trespasses of this unfortunate offender, he rushed from his apartment with a horse-whip, and encountering the painter in his slight, overturned him in the pas-

fage. There he exercised the instrument of his wrath with great feverity, on pretence of miftaking him for fome prefumptuous cur, which had disturbed the repose of the inn; nay, when he called aloud for mercy in a supplicating tone, and his chastifer could no longer pretend to treat him as a quadruped, fuch was the virulence of the young gentleman's indignation, that he could not help declaring his fatisfaction, by telling Pallet he had richly deferved the punishment he had undergone, for his madness, folly, and impertinence, in contriving and executing fuch idle schemes, as had no other tendency than that of plaguing his

neighbours.

Pallet protested, with great vehemence, that he was innocent, as the child unborn, of an intention to give umbrage to any person whatever, except the Israelite and his doxy, who he knew had incurred his displeasure. "But, as God is my Saviour (faid he) I believe I am perfecuted with witchcraft, and begin to think that damn'd prieft is an agent for the devil; for he has been but two nights in our company, during which I have not closed an eye; but, on the contrary, have been tormented by all the fiends of hell." Pickle peevishly replied, that his torments had been occasioned by his own foolish imagination; and asked how he came to howl in that corner. The painter, who did not think proper to own the truth, faid, that he had been transported thither by some preternatural conveyance, and soused in water by an invisible hand. The youth, in hope of profiting by his absence, advised him to retire immediately to his bed, and by fleep strive to comfort his brain, which feemed to be not a little disordered by the want of that refreshment. Pal-

let himself began to be very much of the same way of thinking; and, in compliance with such wholesome counsel, betook himself to rest, muttering prayers all the way for the recovery of his

own understanding.

Pickle attended him to his chamber, and locking him up, put the key in his own pocket, that he might not have it in his power to interrupt him again: but in his return he was met by Mr, Jolter and the doctor, who had been a fecond time alarmed by the painter's cries, and come to enquire about this new adventure. Half frantic with fuch a feries of disappointments, he curfed them in his heart for their unfeafonable appearance. When they questioned him about Pallet, he told them he had found him flark staring mad, howling in a corner, and wet to the skin, and conducted him to his room, where he was now a-bed. The physician hearing this circumstance, made a merit of his vanity; and, under pretence of concern for the patient's welfare, defired he might have an opportunity of examining the fymptoms of his diforder, without loss of time; alleging that many diseases might have been stifled in the birth, which afterwards baffled all the endeavours of the medical art. The young gentleman accordingly delivered the key, and once more withdrew into his own chamber, with a view of feizing the first occasion that should prefent itself of renewing his application to his Amanda's door; while the doctor, in his way to Pallet's apartment, hinted to the governor his fuspicion, that the patient laboured under that dreadful fymptom called the hydrophobia, which he observed had fometimes appeared in persons who were not previously bit by a mad dog. This conconjecture he founded upon the howl he uttered when he was foused with water, and began to recollect certain circumstances of the painter's behaviour for some days past, which now he could plainly perceive had prognosticated some such calamity. He then ascribed the distemper to the violent frights he had lately undergone; assimed that the affair of the Bastile had made such a violent encroachment upon his understanding, that his manner of thinking and speaking was entirely altered. By a theory of his own invention, he explained the effects of fear upon a loose system of nerves, and demonstrated the modus in which the animal spirits operate upon the ideas and

power of imagination.

This disquisition, which was communicated at the painter's door, might have lasted till breakfast, had not Jolter reminded him of his own maxim, Venienti occurrite morbo; upon which he put the key to immediate use, and they walked foftly towards the bed, where the patient lay extended at full length in the arms of fleep. The physician took notice of his breathing hard, and his mouth being open; and from these diagnostics declared, that the liquidum nervofum was intimately affected, and the faliva impregnated with the spiculated particles of the virus, howsoever contracted. This fentence was still farther confirmed by the state of his pulse, which being full and flow, indicated an oppressed circulation, from a loss of elasticity in the propelling arteries. He proposed that he should immediately suffer a fecond aspersion of water, which would not only contribute to the cure, but also certify them beyond all possibility of doubt, with regard to the state of the disease: for it would evidently appear,

appear, from the manner in which he would bear the application, whether or not his horror of water amounted to a confirmed hydrophobia. Mr. Jolter, in compliance with this proposal, began to empty a bottle of water, which he found in the room in a bason; when he was interrupted by the prescriber, who advised him to use the contents of the chamber-pot, which being impregnated with falt, would operate more effectually than pure element. Thus directed, the governor lifted up the veffel, which was replete with medicine, and with one turn of his hand discharged the whole healing inundation upon the ill-omen'd patient, who waking in the utmost distraction of horror, yell'd most hideously, just at the time when Peregrine had brought his mistress to a parley, and entertained hopes of being admitted into her chamber.

Terrified at this exclamation, the instantly broke off the treaty, befeeching him to retire from the door, that her honour might receive no injury from his being found in that place : and he had just enough of recollection left to see the necessity of obeying the order; in conformity to which he retreated well nigh deprived of his fenses, and almost perfuaded, that so many unaccountable disappointments must have proceeded from fome fupernatural cause, of which the idiot Pallet was no more than the involuntary infrumenturisons out vit of house

Mean while, the doctor having afcertained the malady of the patient, whose cries, interrupted by frequent fobs and fighs, he interpreted into the barking of a dog; and having no more falt water at hand, resolved to renew the bath with such materials as chance would afford. He actually · Divo S

14

laid

laid hold of the bottle and bason; but by this time the painter had recovered the use of his fenses so well, as to perceive his drift; and starting up, like a frantic Bedlamite, ran directly to his fword, fwearing with many horrid imprecations, that he would murder them both immediately, if he should be hanged before dinner. They did not choose to wait the iffue of his threat, but retired with fuch precipitation, that the physician had almost dislocated his shoulder, by running against one fide of the entry. Jolter having pulled the door after him, and turned the key, betook himself to slight, roating aloud for ashflance. His colleague seeing the door secured, evalued himself upon his resolution, and exhorted him to return; declaring, that for his own part, he was more afraid of the madman's teeth than of his weapon; and admonishing the governor to re-enter, and execute what they had left undone. "Go in (faid he) without fear or apprehension, and if any accident shall happen to you, either from his flaver or his fword, I will affift you with my advice, which from this station I can more coolly and distinctly administer, than I should be able to supply, if my ideas were difturbed, or my attention engaged in any personal concern, books, well than element of the belief

Jolter, who could make no objection to the justness of the conclusion, frankly owned, that he had no inclination to try the experiment; obferving, that felf-preservation was the first law of nature; that his connexions with the unhappy Junatic were but flight, and that it could not be reasonably expected, that he would run such risks for his fervice, as were declined by one who had fet out with him from England, on the footing of a com-

a companion. This infinuation introduced a difpute upon the nature of benevolence, and the moral fense, which (the republican argued) existed independent of any private consideration, and could never be affected by any contingent circumstance of time and fortune; while the other, who abhorred his principles, afferted the duties and excellence of private friendship, with infinite rancour of altercation.

During the hottest of the argument, they were joined by the Capuchin, who being aftonished to fee them thus virulently engaged at the door, and to hear the painter bellowing within the chamber, conjured them, in the name of God, to tell him the cause of that confusion, which had kept the whole house in continual alarm during the best part of the night, and feemed to be the immediate work of the devil and his angels. When the governor gave him to understand, that Pallet was visited with an evil spirit, he muttered a prayer of St. Antonio de Padua, and undertook to cure the painter, provided he could be fecured fo as that he might, without danger to himself, burn part of a certain relick under his nofe, which he affured them was equal to the miraculous power of Eleazar's ring. They expressed great curiofity to know what this treasure was; and the priest was prevailed upon to tell them in confidence, that it was a collection of the pairings of the nails belonging to those two madmen, whom Jesus purged of the legion of devils that afterwards entered the fwine. So faying, he pulled from one of his pockets a fmall box, containing about an ounce of the pairings of an horse's hoof; at fight of which, the governor could not help smiling, on account of the groffness of the imposition.

The

The doctor asked, with a supercilious smile, whether those maniacs whom Jesus cured, were of the sorrel complexion, or dapple grey; for, from the texture of these parings, he could prove, that the original owners were of the quadruped order, and even distinguish, that there seet had been fortisted with shoes of iron.

The mendicant, who bore an inveterate grudge against this son of Æsculapius, ever since he had made so free with the catholic religion, replied, with great bitterness, that he was a wretch with whom no Christian ought to communicate; that the vengeance of heaven would one day overtake him, on account of his profanity; and that his heart was shod with a metal much harder than iron, which nothing but hell-fire would be able to melt.

It was now broad day, and all the fervants of the inn were a foot. Peregrine, feeing it would be impossible to obtain any fort of indemnification for the time he had loft; and the perturbation of his spirits hindering him from enjoying repose, which was, moreover, obstructed by the noise of Pallet and his attendants, put on his clothes at once, and, in exceeding ill humour, arrived at the fpot where this triumvirate flood debating about the means of overpowering the furious painter, who still continued his song of oaths and execrations, and made fundry efforts to break open the door. Chagrined as our hero was, he could not help laughing when he heard how the patient had been treated; and his indignation changing into compassion, he called to him thro' the key-hole, defiring to know the reason of his distracted behaviour. Pallet no sooner recognized his voice, than lowering his own to a whimpering

tone, "My dear friend! (faid he) I have at last detected the ruffians who have perfecuted me fo much. I caught them in the fact of fuffocating me with cold water; and by the Lord I will be revenged, or may I never live to finish my Cleopatra. For the love of God! open the door, and I will make that conceited pagan, that pretender to taste, that false devotee of the ancients, who poisons people with fillykickabies and devil's dung; I fay, I will make him a monument of my wrath, and an example to all the cheats and impostors of the faculty; and as for that thick-headed insolent pedant his confederate, who emptied my own jordan upon me while I slept, he had better have been in his beloved Paris, botching schemes for his friend the Pretender, than incur the effects of my refentment. Gadi sbodikins! I won't leave him a wind-pipe for the hangman to flop, at the end of another rebellion."

Pickle told him, his conduct had been fo extravagant, as to confirm the whole company in the belief, that he was actually deprived of his fenses; on which supposition, Mr. Jolter and the doctor had acted the part of friends, in doing that which they thought most conducive to his recovery; fo that their concern merited his thankful acknowledgment, instead of his frantic menaces: that for his own part, he would be the first to condemn him, as one utterly bereft of his wits, and give orders for his being fecured as a madman, unless he would immediately give a proof of his fanity, by laying afide his fword, composing his spirits, and thanking his injured friends for their care of his person. one to opening the military and the same

Dayslehib

This alternative quieted his transports in a moment; he was terrified at the apprehension of being treated like a bedlamite, being dubious of the state of his own brain; and, on the other hand, had conceived fuch an horror and antipathy for his tormentors, that, far from believing himself obliged by what they had done, he could not even think of them without the utmost rage and detestation. He therefore, in the most tranquil voice he could affume, protested, that he never was less out of his senses than at present, though he did not know how long he might retain them, if he should be considered in the light of a lunatic: that in order to prove his being compas mentis, he was willing to facrifice the refentment he fo juftly harboured against those who, by their malice, had brought him to this pass: but, as he apprehended, it would be the greatest sign of madness he could exhibit, to thank them for the mischiefs they had brought upon him, he defired to be excused from making any fuch concession; and swore he would endure every thing, rather than be guilty of fuch mean abfordity-off, the notificantil doider of :

Peregrine held a consultation upon this reply, when the governor and physician strenuously argued against any capitulation with a maniac, and proposed that some method might be taken to seize, fetter and convey him into a dark room, where he might be treated according to the rules of art. But the Capuchin, understanding the circumstances of the case, undertook to restore him to his former state, without having any recourse to such violent measures. Pickle, who was a better judge of the affair than any person present, opened the door without surther hesitation, and displayed

displayed the poor painter standing with a woeful countenance, shivering in his shirt, which was as wet as if he had been dragged through the Dender: a spectacle which gave such offence to the chaste eyes of the Hebrew's mistress, who was by this time one of the spectators, that she turned her head another way, and withdrew to her own room, exclaiming against the indecent

practices of men 4000 s consormer and not mo bo

Pallet, feeing the young gentleman enter, ran to him, and, shaking him by the hands called him his best friend, and faid he had refcued him from those who had a defign against his life. The priest would have produced his parings, and applied them to his nose; but was hindered by Pickle, who advised the patient to shift himself, and put on his cloaths. This being done, with great order and deliberation, Mr. Jolter, who, with the doctor, had kept a wary distance, in expectation of feeing some strange effects of his distraction, began to believe that he had been guilty of a mistake, and accused the physician of having misled him by his false diagnostic. The doctor still infifted upon his former declaration; affuring him, that although Pallet enjoyed a short interval for the present, the delirium would soon recur, unless they would profit by this momentary calm, and order him to be blooded, bliftered, and purged with all imaginable dispatch.

The governor, however, notwithstanding this caution, advanced to the injured party, and begg'd pardon for the share he had in giving him such disturbance. He declared, in the most solemn manner, that he had no other intention than that of contributing towards his welfare, and that his behaviour was the result of the phy-

fician's

e'nk. 5/11

fician's prescription, which he affirmed was abfolutely necessary for the recovery of his health.

The painter, who had very little gall in his disposition, was satisfied with this apology; but his refentment, which was before divided, now glowed with double fire against his first fellowtraveller, whom he looked upon as the author of all the mischances he had undergone, and marked out for his vengeance accordingly. Yet the doors of reconciliation were not thut against the doctor, who, with great justice, might have transferred this load of offence from himself to Peregrine; who was, without doubt, the fource of the painter's misfortune: but, in that case, he must have owned himself mistaken in his medical capacity; and he did not think the friendship of Pallet important enough to be retrieved by fuch condescension; so that he resolved to neglect him entirely, and gradually forget the former correspondence he had maintained with a person whom he deemed so unworthy of his notice. realization of temperature and admirate to gain

34 J . Solleans best et en vel mil belling conven declar religious con the conference bearing awaling asserting and a first could asker at the critical the property of the city of the best for the second Large service and services discrete and about these As followed the bolic tides to great the bear to get a prince year. sad pargradit chicagorat de altro largrap bás The grant havelet, notes indeed the for the print the representation of the print the property of the first party of the description of the property of Link there are the second of the connected by the first

the rate was busy of rady a support angal

# CHAP. LVIII.

Peregrine, almost distracted with his disappointments, conjures the fair Fleming to permit his visits at Brussels. She withdraws from his pursuit.

THINGS being thus adjusted, and all the company dreffed, they went to breakfast about five in the morning; and in less than an hour after were feated in the Diligence, where a profound filence prevailed. Peregrine, who used to be the life of the fociety, being extremely penfive and melancholy, on account of his milhap, the Israelite and his Dulcinea dejected in consequence of their difgrace, the poet absorpt in lofty meditation, the painter in schemes of revenge, while Jolter, rocked by the motion of the carriage, made himself amends for the want of rest he had fustained, and the Mendicant, with his fair charge, were infected by the cloudy aspect of our youth, in whose disappointment each of them, for different reasons, bore no inconsiderable share. This general languor and recess from all bodily exercise, disposed them all to receive the gentle yoke of flumber; and in half an hour after they had embarked, there was not one of them awake, except our hero and his mistress, unless the Capuchin was pleased to counterfeit sleep, in order to indulge our young gentleman with an opportunity of enjoying some private conversation with his beauteous ward.

Peregrine did not neglect the occasion; but, on the contrary, seized the first minute, and, in gentle

gentle murmurs, lamented his hard hap in being thus the sport of fortune. He assured her (and that with great fincerity), that all the cross accidents of his life had not cost him one half of the vexation and keenness of chagrin which he had fuffered last night; and that now he was on the brink of parting from her, he should be overwhelmed with the blackest despair, if she would not extend her compassion so far as to give him an opportunity of fighing at her feet in Bruffels, during the few days his affairs would permit him

to fpend in that city.

This young lady, with an air of mortification, expressed her forrow for being the innocent cause of his anxiety; faid, she hoped last night's adventure would be a falutary warning to both their fouls; for the was perfuaded, that her virtue was protected by the intervention of heaven; that whatever impression it might have made upon him, she was enabled by it to adhere to that duty from which her passion had begun to swerve; and befeeching him to forget her for his own peace, gave him to understand, that neither the plan fhe had laid down for her own conduct, nor the dictates of her honour, would allow her to receive his visits, or carry on any other correfpondence with him, while she was restricted by the articles of her marriage-vow.

This explanation produced fuch a violent effect upon her admirer, that he was for some minutes deprived of the faculty of speech; which he no fooner recovered, than he gave vent to the most unbridled transports of passion. He taxed her with barbarity and indifference; told her, that she had robbed him of his reason and internal peace; that he would follow her to the

ends

ends of the earth, and cease to live sooner than cease to love her; that he would sacrifice the innocent fool who had been the occasion of all this disquiet, and murder every man whom he confidered as an obstruction to his views. In a word, his passions, which had continued so long in a state of the highest fermentation, together with the want of that repose which calms and quiets the perturbation of the spirits, had wrought him up to a pitch of real distraction. While he uttered these delirious expressions, the tears ran down his cheeks; and he underwent fuch agitation, that the tender heart of the fair Fleming was affected with his condition; and, while her own face was bedewed with the ftreams of fympathy, the begged him, for heaven's fake, to be composed; and promised, for his satisfaction, to abate somewhat of the rigour of her purpose. Confoled by this kind declaration, he recollected himself: and, taking out his pencil, gave her his address, when she had affured him, that he should hear from her in four and twenty hours at farthest, after their separation.

Thus foothed, he regained the empire of him-felf, and, by degrees, recovered his ferenity. But this was not the case with his Amanda, who, from this sample of his disposition, dreaded the impetuosity of his youth, and was effectually deterred from entering into any engagements that might subject her peace and reputation to the rash effects of such a violent spirit. Though she was captivated by his person and accomplishments, she had reflection enough to foresee, that the longer she countenanced his passion, her own heart would be more and more irretrieveably engaged, and the quiet of her life the more exposed.

posed to continual interruption. She therefore profited by these confiderations, and a fense of religious honour, which helped her to withstand the fuggestions of inclination; and resolved to amuse her lover with false hopes, until she should have it in her power to relinquish his conversation, without running any risk of suffering by the inconsiderate fallies of his love. It was with this view, that she defired he would not infift upon attending her to her mother's house, when the Diligence arrived at Bruffels; and he, cajoled by her artifice, took a formal leave of her, together with the other strangers, fixing his habitation at the inn to which he and his fellow-travellers had been directed, in the impatient expectation of receiving a kind fummons from her, within the licmited time. of an indicate the interest the control of the contro

Mean while, in order to divert his imagination, he went to fee the stadthouse, park and arfenal, took a fuperficial view of the bookfeller's cabinet of curiofities, and fpent the evening at the Italian opera, which was at that time exhibited for the entertainment of Prince Charles of Lorrain, then governor of the Low Countries. In short, the stated period was almost elapsed, when Peregrine received a letter to this purpose:

# from classification of as alipedition, dresced the

- 16 "ISIR, as what almoved to whousand If you knew what violence I do my own heart, in declaring that I have withdrawn myfelf for ever from your addresses, you would surely applaud the facrifice I make to virtue, and strive to imitate this example of felf-denial. Yes, Sir, heaven hath lent me grace to struggle with my guilty passion, and henceforth to avoid the dangerous fight of him who inspired it. I therefore conjure conjure you, by the regard you ought to have for the eternal welfare of us both, as well as by the esteem and affection you profess, to war with your unruly inclination, and desist from all attempts of frustrating the laudable resolution I have made. Seek not to invade the peace of one who loves you, to disturb the quiet of a family that never did you wrong, and to alienate the thoughts of a weak woman from a deserving man, who, by the most facred claim, ought to have the full possession of her heart."

This billet, without either date or fubscription, banished all remains of discretion from the mind of our hero, who ran instantly to the landlord in all the extacy of madness, and demanded to fee the messenger who brought the letter, on pain of putting his whole family to the fword. The innkeeper, terrified by his looks and menaces, fell upon his knees, protesting, in the face of heaven that he was utterly ignorant and innocent of any thing that could give him offence, and that the billet was brought by a person whom he did not know, and who retired immediately; faying, it required no answer. He then gave utterance to his fury, in a thousand imprecations and invectives against the writer; whom he dishonoured with the appellations of a coquette, a jilt, an adventurer, who, by means of a pimping prieft, had defrauded him of his money. He denounced vengeance against the Mendicant, whom he swore he would destroy, if ever he should fet eyes on him again. The painter unluckily appearing during this paroxysim of rage, he seized him by the throat, faying, he was ruined by his accurfed folly; and, in all likelihood, poor Pallet would have

have been strangled, had not Jolter interposed in his behalf, befeeching his pupil to have mercy upon the fufferer, and, with infinite anxiety, defiring to know the cause of this violent affault. He received no answer, but a string of incoherent curses. When the painter, with unspeakable assonishment, took God to witness that he had done nothing to difoblige him, the governor began to think, in fad earnest, that Peregrine's vivacity had at length rifen to the transports of actual madness, and was himself almost distracted with this supposition. That he might the better judge what remedy ought to be applied, he used his whole influence, and practifed all his eloquence upon the youth, in order to learn the immediate cause of his delirium. He employed the most pathetic intreaties, and even shed tears in the course of his supplication; so that Pickle (the first violence of the hurricane being blown over) was ashamed of his own imprudence, and retired to his chamber, in order to recollect his distipated thoughts: there he shut himself up, and, for the fecond time perufing the fatal epiftle, began to waver in his opinion of the author's character and intention. He fometimes confidered her as one of those nymphs, who, under the malk of innocence and fimplicity, practife upon the hearts and purses of unwary and unexperienced youths: this was the fuggestion of his wrath, inflamed by disappointment; but, when he reflected upon the circumstances of her behaviour, and recalled her particular charms to his imagination, the feverity of his cenfure gave way, and his heart declared in favour of her fincerity. Yet even this confideration aggravated the sense of his loss, and he was in danger of relapfing

lapfing into his former distraction, when his paffion was a little becalmed by the hope of feeing her again, either by accident, or in the course of a diligent and minute enquiry, which he forthwith resolved to set on foot. He had reason to believe that her own heart would espouse his cause, in spite of her virtue's determination, and did not despair of meeting with the Capuchin, whose good offices he knew he could at any time command. Comforted with these reflexions, the tempest of his soul subsided. In less than two hours he joined his company, with an air of composure, and asked the painter's forgiveness for the freedom he had taken; the cause of which he promised hereafter to explain. Pallet was glad of being reconciled on any terms to one whose countenance supported him in æquilibrio with his antagonist the doctor; and Mr. Jolter was rejoiced beyond measure at his pupil's recovery. The our beauty live a special of the constitution of the control of the c

#### CHAP. LIX.

Peregrine meets with Mrs. Hornbeck, and is confoled for bis lofs. His valet-de-chambre is embroiled with her duenna, whom, however, he finds means to appeale.

VERY thing having thus refumed its natural channel, they dined together in great tranquillity. In the afternoon, Peregrine, on pretence of staying at home to write letters, while his companions were at the coffee-house, ordered a coach to be called, and with his valetde-chambre, who was the only person acquainted with the present state of his thoughts, set out for the Promenade; to which all the ladies of fashion refort in the evening, during the fummer feafon, in hopes of feeing his fugitive among the rest.

Having made a circuit round the walk, and narrowly observed every female in the place, he perceived at some distance, the livery of Hornbeck upon a lacquey that flood at the back of a coach: upon which, he ordered his man to reconnoitre the faid carriage, while he pulled up his glaffes, that he might not be discovered, before he should have received some intelligence, by which he might conduct himself on this unexpected occasion, that already began to interfere with the purpose of his coming thither, though it could not dispute his attention with the idea of his charming unknown.

His Mercury having made his observations, reported, that there was no body in the coach but Mrs. Hornbeck and an elderly woman, who had all the air of a duenna, and that the servant was

not the same footman who had attended them in France. Encouraged by this information, our here ordered himself to be driven close up to that fide of their convenience on which his old miftress fat; and accosted her with the usual salutation. This lady no fooner beheld her gallant, than her cheeks reddened with a double glow; and the exclaimed, "Dear brother, I am overjoyed to see you! Pray come into our coach." He took the hint immediately, and, complying with her request, embraced this new fifter with great affection. 's rot show goth, the of the tim fore.

Perceiving that her attendant was very much furprised and alarmed at this unexpected meeting, the, in order to banish her suspicion, and, at the same time, give her lover his cue, told him that his brother (meaning her husband) was gone to the Spa for a few weeks, by the advice of physicians, on account of his ill flate of health; and that, from his last letter, she had the pleasure to tell him, he was in a fair way of doing well. The young gentleman expressed his satisfaction at this piece of news; observing, with an air of fraternal concern, that if his brother had not made too free with his constitution, his friends in England would have had no occasion to repine at his absence and want of health, by which he was banished from his own country and connexions. He then asked, with an affectation of surprise, why she had not accompanied her spouse; and was given to understand, that his tenderness of affection would not fuffer him to expose her to the fatigues of the journey, which lay among rocks that were almost inaccessible.

The duenna's doubts being eafed by this preamble of conversation, he changed the subject to

the pleasures of the place; and, among other such questions, inquired if she had as yet visited Verfailles? This is a public-house, situated upon the canal at the distance of about two miles from town, and accommodated with tolerable gardens for the entertainment of company. When fhe replied in the negative, he proposed to accompany her thither immediately; but the governante, who had hitherto fat filent, objected to this proposal; telling them in broken English, that as the lady was under her care, she could not answer to Mr. Hornbeck for allowing her to visit such a suspicious place. "As for that matter, Madam (faid the confident gallant), give yourself no trouble, the consequences shall be at my peril; and I will undertake to infure you against my brother's refentment." So faying, he directed the coachman to the place, and ordered his own to follow, under the auspices of his valetde-chambre, while the old gentlewoman, overruled by his affurance, quietly submitted to his authority. ... ... baisings assisting and the out

Being arrived at the place, he handed the ladies from the coach, and then, for the first time, observed that the duenna was lame, a circumstance of which he did not scruple to take the advantage; for they had scarce alighted, and drank a glass of wine, when he advised his sister to enjoy a walk in the garden: and although the attendant made shift to keep them almost always in view, they enjoyed a detached conversation, in which Peregrine learnt, that the true cause of her being left behind at Bruffels, whilst her hufband proceeded to Spa, was his dread of the company and familiarities of that place, to which his jealoufy durst not expose her; and that she

had

had lived three weeks in a convent at Lifle, from which she was delivered by his own free motion, because indeed he could no longer exist without her company; and lastly, our lover understood that her governante was a mere dragon, who had been recommended to him by a Spanish merchant, whose wife she attended to her dying-day: but the very much questioned whether or not her fidelity was proof enough against money and strong waters. Peregrine affured her the experiment should be tried before parting; and they agreed to pass the night at Versailles, provided his en-

deavours should succeed.

Having exercised themselves in this manner, until his duenna's spirits were pretty much exhausted, that she might be the better disposed to recruit them with a glass of liqueur, they returned to their apartment, and the cordial was recommended and received in a bumper: but as it did not produce fuch a visible alteration as the fanguine hopes of Pickle had made him expect, and the old gentlewoman observed that it began to be late, and that the gates would be shut in a little time, he filled up a parting glass, and pledged her in equal quantity. Her blood was too much chilled to be warmed even by this extraordinary dose, which made immediate innovation in the brain of our youth, who in the gaiety of his imagination overwhelmed this She-Argus with fuch profusion of gallantry, that she was more intoxicated with his expressions than with the spirits she had drank. When in the course of toying he dropt a purse into her bosom, she seemed to forget how the night wore, and with the approbation of her charge, affented to his proposal of having fomething for supper.

Vol. II. This

This was a great point which our adventurer had gained; and yet he plainly perceived that the governante mistook his meaning, by giving herfelf credit for all the passion he had professed. As this error could be rectified by no other means than those of plying her with the bottle, until her distinguishing faculties should be overpowered, he promoted a quick circulation. She did him justice, without any manifest figns of inebriation, fo long, that his own eyes began to reel in the fockets; and he found that before his scheme could be accomplished, he should be effectually unfitted for all the purposes of love. He therefore had recourse to his valet-de-chambre, who understood the hint as soon as it was given, and readily undertook to perform the part, of which his master had played the prelude. This affair being fettled to his fatisfaction, and the night at odds with morning, he took an opportunity of imparting to the ear of this aged Dulcinea a kind whisper, importing a promise of visiting her, when his fifter should be retired to her own chamber, and an earnest desire of leaving her door unlocked.

This agreeable intimation being communicated, he conveyed a caution of the same nature to Mrs, Hornbeck, as he led her to her apartment; and darkness and silence no sooner prevailed in the house, than he and his trusty squire set out on their different voyages. Every thing would have succeeded according to their wish, had not the valet-de-chambre suffered himself to fall asleep at the side of his inamorata, and in the agitation of a violent dream, exclaimed in a voice so unlike that of her supposed adorer, that she distinguished the difference at once. Waking him with a pinch and

and a loud shriek, she threatened to prosecute him for a rape, and reviled him with all the epithets her rage and disappointment could suggest.

The Frenchman finding himself detected, behaved with great temper and address: he begged fhe would compose herself, on account of her own reputation, which was extremely dear to him; protesting, that he had a most inviolable esteem for her person. His representations had weight with the duenna, who, upon recollection, comprehended the whole affair, and thought it would be her interest to bring matters to an accommodation. She therefore admitted the apologies of her bed-fellow, provided he would promife to atone by marriage for the injury she had sustained; and in this particular he fet her heart at ease by repeated vows, which he uttered with furprifing volubility, though without any intention to perform the least tittle of their contents.

Peregrine, who had been alarmed by her exclamation, and run to the door with a view of interpofing, according to the emergency of the case, overhearing the affair thus compromised, returned to his mistress, who was highly entertained with an account of what had passed, foreseeing, that for the future she should be under no difficulty or

restriction from the severity of her guard.

and out to consequence of the other

the was and entire to the refer to the refer to the first of a state of the refer to the refer t poll, gives successive and the successive at I shall be with the first of the control of the con in the or proper the transfer of superior it is in in the sale now the parties than his still and

# C HAP. LX. 2921 & 101 thick

and a loud first, the threatened to prologine

Hornbeck is informed of his wife's adventure with Peregrine, for whom he prepares a stratagem which is rendered ineffectual by the information of Pipes.

The husband is ducked for his intention, and our hero apprehended by the patrol.

HERE was another person, however, still ungained; and that was no other than her footman, whose secrecy our hero attempted to secure in the morning by an handsome present, which he received with many professions of gratitude and devotion to his fervice; yet this complaifance was nothing but a cloak used to disguise the defign he harboured of making his master acquainted with the whole transaction. Indeed this lacquey had been hired, not only as a fpy upon his mistress, but also as a check on the conduct of the governante, with promise of ample reward, if ever he should discover any finister or suspicious practices in the course of her behaviour. As for the footman whom they had brought from England he was retained in attendance upon the perfon of his mafter, whose confidence he had lost, by advising him to gentle methods of reclaiming his lady, when her irregularities had fubjected her to his wrath.

The Flemish valet, in consequence of the office he had undertaken, wrote to Hornbeck by the first post, giving an exact detail of the adventure at Versailles, with such a description of the pretended brother, as left the husband no room to think he could be any other person than his first dishonourer; and exasperated him to such a degree,

that

that he resolved to lay an ambush for this invader, and at once disqualify him from disturbing his repose, by maintaining further correspondence with his wife.

Mean while the lovers enjoyed themselves without restraint, and Peregrine's plan of enquiry after his dear Unknown was for the present postponed. His fellow-travellers were confounded at his mysterious motions, which filled the heart of Jolter with anxiety and terror. This careful conductor was fraught with fuch experience of his pupil's disposition, that he trembled with the apprehenfion of some sudden accident, and lived in continual alarm, like a man that walks under the wall of a nodding tower. Nor did he enjoy any alleviations of his fears, when, upon telling the young gentleman, that the rest of the company were desirous of departing for Antwerp, he answered, they were at liberty to confult their own inclinations; but for his own part, he was resolved to flay in Bruffels a few days longer. By this declaration the governor was confirmed in the opinion of his having some intrigue upon the anvil. In the bitterness of his vexation, he took the liberty of fignifying his fuspicion, and reminding him of the dangerous dilemmas to which he had been reduced by his former precipitation.

Peregrine took his caution in good part, and promifed to behave with fuch circumspection as would screen him from any troublesome consequences for the future: but, nevertheless, behaved that same evening in such a manner, as plainly shewed, that his prudence was nothing else than vain speculation. He had made an appointment to spend the night, as usual with Mrs. Hornbeck; and about nine o'clock hastened to

K 3

her

her fodgings, when he was accosted in the street by his old discarded friend Thomas Pipes, who without any other preamble, told him, that for all he had turned him adrift, he did not choose to see him run full fail into his enemy's harbour, without giving him timely notice of the danger. "I'll tell you what (faid he), mayhap you think I want to curry favour, that I may be taken in tow again; if you do, you have made a mistake in your reckoning. I am old enough to be laid up, and have wherewithal to keep my planks from the weather. But this here is the affair; I have known you fince you were no higher than a marlinspike, and shouldn't care to see you deprived of your rigging at these years: whereby I am informed by Hornbeck's man, whom I this afternoon fell in with by chance, as how his mafter has got intelligence of your boarding his wife, and has steered privately into this port, with a large complement of hands, in order, d'ye fee, to fecure you while you are under the hatches. Now if so be as how you have a mind to give him a falt eel for his fupper, here am I without hope of fee or reward, ready to stand by you as long as my timbers will flick together; and if I expect any recompence, may I be bound to eat oakum and drink bilge water for life."

Startled at this information, Peregrine examined him upon the particulars of his discourse with the lacquey; and when he understood that Hornbeck's intelligence flowed from the canal of his Flemish fooman, he believed every circumstance of Tom's report, thanked him for this warning, and after having reprimanded him for his misbehaviour at Lisse, assured him that it should be his own fault if ever they should part

again.

again. He then deliberated with himself whether or not he should retort the purpose upon his adversary; but when he considered that Hornbeck was not the aggressor, and made that unhappy husband's case his own, he could not help acquitting his intention of revenge; though, in his opinion, it ought to have been executed in a more honourable manner; and therefore he determined to chastise him for his want of spirit. Nothing surely can be more insolent and unjust than this determination, which induced him to punish a perfon, for his want of courage to redress the injury which he himself had done to his reputation and peace; and yet this barbarity of decision is authorized by the opinion and practice of mankind.

With these sentiments he returned to the inn, and putting a pair of pistols in his pocket, ordered his valet-de-chambre and Pipes to follow him at a fmall distance, so as that they should be within call in case of necessity, then posted himself within thirty yards of his Dulcinea's door. There he had not been above half an hour, when he perceived four men take their station on the other side, with a view, as he gueffed, to watch for his going in, that he might be taken unaware. But when they had tarried a confiderable time in that corner, without reaping the fruits of their expectation, their leader, persuaded that the gallant had gained admittance by some secret means, approached the door with his followers, who, according to the instructions they had received, no sooner faw it opened, than they rushed in, leaving their employer in the street, where he thought his person would be least endangered. Our adventurer seeing him all alone, advanced with speed, and clapping a pistol to his breast, commanded him to K. 4 follow

follow his footsteps, without noise, on pain of

Terrified at this fudden apparition, Hornbeck obeyed in filence; and in a few minutes they arrived at the quay, where Pickle halting, gave him to understand that he was no stranger to his villainous design. Told him, that if he conceived himself injured by any circumstance of his conduct he would now give him an opportunity of refenting the wrong, in a manner becoming a man of honour. "You have a fword about you (faid he), or if you don't choose to put the affair on that iffue, here is a brace of pistols, take which von please." Such an address could not fail to disconcert a man of his character. After some hefitation, he in a faultering accent denied that his design was to mutilate Mr. Pickle, but that he thought himself entitled to the benefit of the law, by which he would have obtained a divorce, if he could have procured evidence of his wife's infidelity; and with that view he had employed people to take advantage of the information he had received. With regard to his alternative, he declined it entirely, because he could not see what fatisfaction he should enjoy, in being shot through the head, or run through the lungs, by a person who had already wronged him in an irreparable manner. Laftly, his fear made him propose, that the affair should be left to the arbitration of two creditable men, altogether unconcerned in the dispute. indiculations there and re-

To these remonstrances, Peregrine replied, in the style of a hot-headed young man, conscious of his own unjustifiable behaviour, that every gentleman ought to be a judge of his own honour; and therefore he would submit to the decision of his want of courage, which might be a natural infirmity, but his mean dissimulation he could not pardon: that, as he was certified of the rascally intent of his ambuscade, by undoubted intelligence, he would treat him, not with a retaliation of his own treachery, but with such indignity as a scoundred deserves to suffer; unless he would make one effort to maintain the character he assisted in life; so saying, he again presented his pistol, which being rejected as before, he called his two ministers, and ordered them to duck him in the canal.

This command was pronounced and executed almost in the same breath, to the unspeakable terror and disorder of the poor shivering patient, who, having undergone the immersion, ran about like a drowned rat, squeaking for affistance and revenge. His cries were overheard by the patrole, which, chancing to pass that way, took him under their protection, and, in confequence of his complaint and information, went in purfuit of our adventurer and his attendants, who were foon overtaken and furrounded. Rash and inconfiderate as the young gentleman was, he did not pretend to fland-upon the defensive against a file of musketeers, although Pipes had drawn his cutlass at their approach, but surrendered himself without opposition, and was conveyed to the main guard, where the commanding officer, engaged by his appearance and address, treated him with all imaginable respect. Hearing the particulars of his adventure, he affured him that the prince would confider the whole as a Tour de jeunesse, and order him to be released without delay.

K 5

Next

Next morning, when this gentleman gave in his report, he made fuch a favourable representation of the prisoner, that our hero was on the point of being discharged, when Hornbeck preferred a complaint, accusing him of a purposed affassination, and praying that fuch punishment should be inflicted upon him, as his highness should think adequate to the nature of the crime. The prince, perplexed with this petition, in confequence of which he forefaw that he must disoblige a British fubject, fent for the plaintiff, of whom he had Some knowledge, and in person exhorted him to drop the profecution, which would only ferve to propagate his own shame. But Hornbeck was too much incenfed to liften to any propofal of that kind, and peremptorily demanded justice against the prisoner, whom he represented as an obscure adventurer, who had made repeated attempts upon his honour and his life. Prince Charles told him, that what he had advised was in the capacity of a friend, but, fince he infifted upon his acting as a magistrate, the affair should be examined, and determined according to the dictates of justice and truth.

The petitioner being difmissed with this promife, the defendant was in his turn brought before the judge, whose prepossession in his favour was in a great measure weakened by what his antagonist had faid to the prejudice of his birth and re-

gardered . Projus close peak of which is his aris to released supervised by askinging

Of confidential violation

Hand I make slad by the transfer Tome

putation. income steep his makes a compact and property

#### CHAP. LXI.

Peregrine is released. Jolter confounded at his mysterious conduct. A contest happens between the
poet and painter, who are reconciled by the mediation of their fellow-travellers.

O lions which escaped the prince, that he was considered in the light of a sharper and assassing for some vouchers, that would probably vindicate his character from the malicious aspersions of his adversary. This permission being granted, he wrote a letter to his governor, desiring that he would bring to him the letters of recommendation which he had received from the British embassador at Paris, and such other papers as he thought conducive to evince the importance of his situation.

The billet was given in charge to one of the fubaltern officers on duty, who carried it to the inn, and demanded to speak with Mr. Jolter. Pallet, who happened to be at the door when this messenger arrived, and heard him enquire for the tutor, ran directly to that gentleman's apartment, and in manifest disorder told him that a huge fellow of a foldier, with a monstrous pair of whilkers, and a fur cap, as big as a bushel, was: asking for him at the door. The poor governor began to shake at this intimation, though he was: not conscious of having committed any thing that could attract the attention of the state. When the officer appeared at his chamber door, his confusion increased to such a degree, that his perception feemed to vanish, and the subaltern K 6 repeated

repeated the purport of his errand three times, before he could comprehend his meaning, or venture to receive the letter which he presented. At length, he summoned all his fortitude, and having perused the epistle, his terror sunk into anxiety. His ingenious fear immediately fuggested, that Peregrine was confined in a dungeon, for fome outrage he had committed. He ran with great agitation to a trunk, and taking out a bundle of papers, followed his conductor, being attended by the painter, to whom he had hinted his apprehension. When they passed through the guard, which was under arms, the hearts of both died within them, and when they came into the prefence, there was fuch an expression of awful horror on the countenance of Jolter, that the prince observing his dismay, was pleased to encourage him with an assurance that he had nothing to fear. Thus comforted, he recollected himself so well as to understand his pupil, when he defired him to produce the embaffador's letters; fome of which being open, were immediately read by his highness, who was perfonally acquainted with the writer, and knew feveral of the noblemen to whom they were addreffed. These recommendations were so warm, and represented the young gentleman in such an advantageous light, that the prince, convinced of the injustice his character had fuffered by the misrepresentation of Hornbeck, took our hero by the hand, asked pardon for the doubts he had entertained of his honour, declared him from that moment at liberty, ordered his domesticks to be enlarged, and offered him his countenance and protection, as long as he should remain in the Austrian Netherlands. At the same time, he cautioned

of his gallantries; and took his word and honour, that he should drop all measures of resentment against the person of Hornbeck, during

his residence in that place.

The delinquent, thus honourably acquitted. thanked the prince in the most respectful manner, for his generofity and candour, and retired with his two friends, who were amazed and bewildered in their thoughts at what they had feen and heard, the whole adventure still remaining without the sphere of their comprehension, which was not at all enlarged by the unaccountable appearance of Pipes, who, with the valet-de-chambre, joined them at the castle gate. Had Jolter been a man of a luxuriant imagination, his brain. would undoubtedly have fuffered in the inveftigation of his pupil's mysterious conduct, which he strove in vain to unravel; but his intellects were too folid to be affected by the miscarriage of his invention; and as Peregrine did not think proper to make him acquainted with the cause of his being apprehended, he contented himself with supposing that there was a lady in the case.

The painter, whose imagination was of a more slimsy texture, formed a thousand chimerical conjectures, which he communicated to Pickle, in imperfect infinuations; hoping, by his answers and behaviour, to discover the truth; but the youth, in order to tantalize him, eluded all his enquiries, with such appearance of industry and art, as heightened his curiosity, while it disappointed his aim, and inslamed him to such a degree of impatience, that his wits began to be unsettled. Then Peregrine was fain to recompose his brain, by telling him in considence, that he

had

had been arrested as a spy. This secret he found more intolerable than his former uncertainty; he ran from one apartment to another, like a goofe in the agonies of egg-laying, with intention of disburdening this important load; but, Jolter being engaged with his pupil, and all the people of the house ignorant of the only language he could speak, he was compelled, with infinite reluctance, to address himself to the doctor, who was at that time shut up in his own chamber. Having knocked at the door to no purpose, he peeped through the key-hole, and faw the physician fitting at a table, with a pen in one hand, and paper before him, his head reclined upon his other hand, and his eyes fixed upon the cieling, as if he had been intranced. Pallet, concluding that he was under the power of fome convulsion, endeavoured to force the door open; and the noise of his efforts recalled the doctor from his reverie. This poetical republican, being fo difagreeably disturbed, started up in a passion, and opening the door, no fooner perceived who had interrupted him, than he flung it in his face with great fury, and curfed him for his impertinent intrufion, which had deprived him of the most delightful vision that ever regaled the human fancy. He imagined (as he afterwards imparted to Peregrine) that as he enjoyed himself in walking through the flowery plain that borders on Parnassus, he was met by a venerable fage, whom, by a certain divine vivacity that lightened from his eyes, he instantly knew to be the immortal Pindar. He was immediately flruck with reverence and awe, and prostrated himself before the apparition, which taking him by the hand, lifted him gently from the ground; and, with words more sweet

than the honey of the Hybla bees, told him, that of all the moderns, he alone was visited by that celestial impulse by which he himself had been inspired, when he produced his most applauded odes. So saying, he led him up the sacred hill, persuaded him to drink a copious draught of the waters of the Hippocrene, and then presented him to the harmonious nine, who crowned his

temples with a laurel-wreath.

No wonder that he was enraged to find himfelf cut off from fuch fublime fociety. He raved in Greek against the invader, who was so big with his own purpose, that, unmindful of the disgrace he had fustained, and difregarding all the symptoms of the physician's displeasure, he applied his mouth to the door, in an eager tone, " I'll hold you any wager (faid he), that I guess the true cause of Mr. Pickle's imprisonment." To this challenge he received no reply; and therefore repeated it, adding, " I suppose you imagine he was taken up for fighting a duel, or affronting a nobleman, or lying with some man's wife, or fome fuch matter; but, egad! you was never more mistaken in your life; and I'll lay my Cleopatra against your Homer's head, that in four and twenty hours you sha'n't light on the true reason."

The favourite of the muses, exasperated at this vexatious perseverance of the painter, who he imagined had come to teize and insult him, "I would (said he) facrifice a cock to Æsculapius, were I assured that any person had been taken up for extirpating such a troublesome Goth as you are from the face of the earth. As for your boasted Cleopatra, which you say was drawn from your own wife, I believe the copy has as much

of the to maker, as the original. But, were it mine, it should be hung up in the temple of Cloagina, as the picture of that goddess; for any other apartment would be diffraced by its appearance." " Hark ye, Sir, (replied Pallet, enraged in his turn at the contemptuous mention of his darling performance) you may make as free with my wife as you think proper; but 'ware my works; those are the children of my fancy, conceived by the glowing imagination, and formed by the art of my own hands: and you yourfelf are a Goth, and a Turk, and a Tartar, and an impudent pretending jackanapes, to treat with fuch difrespect a production which, in the opinion of all the connoisseurs of the age, will, when finished, be a master-piece in its kind, and do honour to human genius and fkill. So I fay again and again, (and I care not though your friend Playtor heard me) that you have no more tafte than a drayman's horfe, and that those foolish notions of the ancients ought to be drubbed out of you with a good cudgel, that you might learn to treat men of parts with more veneration. Perhaps you may not always be in the company of one who will hollow for affiftance, when you are on the brink of being chastised for your infolence, as I did, when you brought upon yourfelf the refentment of that Scot, who, by the Lard! would have paid you both fcot and lot, as Falstaff favs, if the French officer had not put him in arrest."

The physician, to this declamation, which was conveyed through the key-hole, answered, that he (the painter) was a fellow so infinitely below his consideration, that his conscience upbraided him with no action of his life, except that of choosing

choosing such a wretch for his companion and fellow-traveller. That he had viewed his character through the medium of good nature and compassion, which had prompted him to give Pallet an opportunity of acquiring some new ideas under his immediate instruction; but he had abused his goodness and condescension in such a slagrant manner, that he was now determined to discard him entirely from his acquaintance, and desired him, for the present, to take himself away, on pain of being kicked for his presumption.

Pallet was too much incenfed to be intimidated by this threat, which he retorted with great virulence, defying him to come forth, that it might appear which of them was best skilled in that pedestrian exercise, which he immediately began to practise against the door with such thundering application, as reached the ears of Pickle and his governor, who coming out into the passage, and seeing him thus employed, asked if he had forgot the chamber-pots of Alost, that he ventured to behave in such a manner, as intitled him to a

fecond prescription of the same nature.

The doctor understanding that there was company at hand, opened the door in a twinkling; and springing upon his antagonist, like a tyger, a sierce contention would have ensued, to the instante satisfaction of our hero, had not Joster, to the manifest peril of his own person, interposed, and partly by force, and partly by exhortations, put a stop to the engagement before it was fairly begun. After having demonstrated the indecency of such a vulgar rencounter betwixt two sellow-citizens in a foreign land, he begged to know the cause of their dissention, and offered his good of-sices towards an accommodation. Peregrine also, seeing

feeing the fray was finished, expressed himself to the same purpose; and the painter, for obvious reasons, declining an explanation, his antagonist told the youth what a mortifying interruption he had fuffered by the impertinent intrusion of Pallet, and gave him a detail of the particulars of his vision, as above recited. The arbiter owned, the provocation was not to be endured; and decreed, that the offender should make some atonement for his transgression. Upon which, the painter observed, that howsoever he might have been disposed to make acknowledgments, if the physician had fignified his displeasure like a gentleman, the complainant had now forfeited all claim to any fuch concessions, by the vulgar manner in which he had reviled him and his productions; observing, that if he (the painter) had been inclined to retort his flanderous infinuations, the republican's own works would have afforded ample subject for his ridicule and censure.

After divers disputes and representations, peace was at length concluded, on condition, that, for the future, the doctor should never mention Cleopatra, unless he could say something in her praise; and that Pallet, in confideration of his having been the first aggressor, should make a sketch of the phylician's vision, to be engraved and pre-

teleprotagge Leadned page and declines fille insured a attentamente vide afrançabete necesia ad vidence lans out a floor to the engagement before it was tacky equal the factor decides adequate the factority wellow over the the antentones as lower facilities contract to be being a series to a series of breeded . A short and paraticly bear was and the supplies along

fixed to the next edition of his odes.

DOM:

# CHAP. LXII.

also a few blinds when could be the child be the

The travellers depart for Antwerp, at which place the painter gives a loofe to his enthusiasm.

UR adventurer, baffled in all his efforts to retrieve his lost Amanda, yielded at length to the remonstrances of his governor and fellowtravellers, who, out of pure complaifance to him, had exceeded their intended flay by fix days at least: and a couple of post-chaises, with three riding-horses, being hired, they departed from Bruffels in the morning, dined at Mechlin, and arrived about eight in the evening at the venerable city of Antwerp. During this day's journey, Pallet was elevated to an uncommon flow of spirits, with the prospect of seeing the birthplace of Rubens, for whom he professed an enthusiastic admiration. He swore, that the pleafure he felt was equal to that of a Muffulman, on the last day of his pilgrimage to Mecca; and that he already confidered himself a native of Antwerp, being fo intimately acquainted with their fo justly boafted citizen, from whom, at certain junctures, he could not help believing himself derived, because his own pencil adopted the manner of that great man with furprising facility, and his face wanted nothing but a pair of whiskers and a beard to exhibit the express image of the Fleming's countenance. He told them he was fo proud of this refemblance, that, in order to render it more striking, he had at one time of his life resolved to keep his face facred from the razor; and in that purpose had persevered, notwithstanding the continual reprehensions of Mrs. Pallet. Pallet, who being then with child, faid, his afpect was so hideous, that she dreaded a miscarriage every hour, until she threatened, in plain terms, to dispute the fanity of his intellects, and

apply to the chancellor for a committee.

The doctor, on this occasion, observed, that a man who is not proof against the folicitations of a woman, can never expect to make a great figure in life, that painters and poets ought to cultivate no wives but the muses; or if they are, by the accidents of fortune, encumbered with families, they should carefully guard against that pernicious weakness, falsely honoured with the appellation of natural affection, and pay no manner of regard to the impertinent customs of the world. " Granting that you had been, for a short time, deemed a lunatic (faid he), you might have acquitted yourfelf honourably of that imputation, by fome performance that would have raised your character above all censure. Sophocles himfelf, that celebrated tragic poet, who, for the fweetness of his versification, was stiled μέλιτος, or the bee, in his old age suffered the same accusation from his own children, who feeing him neglect his family affairs, and devote himself entirely to poetry, carried him before the magistrate, as a man whose intellects were so much impaired by the infirmities of age, that he was no longer fit to manage his domestic concerns ; upon which the reverend bard produced his tragedy of Oldines επι κολωνώ, as a work he had just finished; which being perused, instead of being declared unfound of understanding, he was dismissed with admiration and applause. I wish your beard and whiskers had been fanctioned by the like authority; though I am afraid you would have been in the predica-Pallet

predicament of those disciples of a certain philofopher, who drank decoctions of cummin feeds, that their faces might adopt the palenels of their master's complexion, hoping, that in being as wan, they would be as learned as their teacher." The painter, flung with this farcasm, replied, " or like those Virtuosi, who by repeating Greek," eating fillikickaby, and pretending to fee visions, think they equal the ancients in taffe and genius." The physician retorted, Pallet rejoined, and the altercation continued, until they entered the gates of Antwerp, when the admirer of Rubens broke forth into a rapturous exclamation, which put an end to the dispute, and attracted the notice of the inhabitants, many of whom, by fhrugging up their shoulders, and pointing to their foreheads, gave shrewd indications that they believed him a poor gentleman disordered in his brain.

They had no fooner alighted at the inn, than this pseudo-enthusiast proposed to visit the great church, in which he had been informed some of his master's pieces were to be seen; and was remarkably chagrined, when he understood that he could not be admitted till next day. He rose next morning by day-break, and disturbed his fellow-travellers in such a noisy and clamorous manner, that Peregrine determined to punish him with some new insliction; and while he put on his cloaths, actually formed the plan of promoting a duel between him and the doctor; in the management of which, he promised himself store of entertainment, from the behaviour of both.

Being provided with one of those domestics who are always in waiting to offer their services to strangers on their first arrival, they were conducted

ducted to the house of a gentleman who had an excellent collection of pictures; and though the greatest part of them were painted by his favourite artist, Pallet condemned them all by the lump, because Pickle had told him beforehand, that there was not one performance of Rubens among the number.

The next place they visited, was what is called the academy of painting, furnished with a number of paultry pieces, in which our painter recognized the style of Peter Paul, with many expressions of admiration, on the same fort of

previous intelligence.

From this repository, they went to the great church; and being led to the tomb of Rubens, the whimfical painter fell upon his knees, and worshipped, with such appearance of devotion, that the attendant, scandalized at his superstition, pulled him up; observing, with great warmth, that the person buried in that place was no faint, but as great a finner as himself; and that if he was spiritually disposed, there was a chapel of the Bleffed Virgin, at the distance of three yards on the right hand, to which he might retire. He thought it was incumbent upon him to manifest fome extraordinary inspiration, while he resided on the fpot where Rubens was born; and therefore his whole behaviour was an affectation of rapture, expressed in distracted exclamations, convulfive starts, and uncouth gesticulations. In the midst of his frantic behaviour, he saw an old Capuchin with a white beard, mount the pulpit, and hold forth to the congregation with fuch violence of emphasis and gesture, as captivated his fancy; and bawling aloud, "Zounds! what an excellent Paul preaching at Athens!" he pulled a pencul

a pencil and a small memorandum-book from his pocket, and began to take a sketch of the orator, with great eagerness and agitation, saying, " Egad! friend Raphael, we shall see whether you or I have got the best knack of trumping up an Apostle." This appearance of difrespect gave offence to the audience, which began to murmur against this heretic libertine; when one of the priests belonging to the choir, in order to prevent any ill consequence from their displeafure, came and told him in the French language, that fuch liberties were not permitted in their religion, and advised him to lay aside his implements, left the people would take umbrage at his defign, and be provoked to punish him as a profane scoffer at their worship.

The painter feeing himself addressed by a friar, who, while he spoke, bowed with great complaisance, imagined that he was a begging brother come to supplicate his charity; and his attention being quite ingrossed by the design he was making, he patted the priest's shaven crown with his hand, saying, Oter tems, oter tems; and then resumed his pencil with great earnestness. The ecclesiastic perceiving that the stranger did not comprehend his meaning, pulled him by the sleeve, and explained himself in the Latin tongue: upon which Pallet, provoked at his intrusion, cursed him aloud for an impudent beggarly son of a whore; and taking out a shilling, slung it upon the pavement, with manifest signs of indignation.

Some of the common people, enraged to see their religion contemned, and their priests insulted at the very altar, rose from their seats; and surrounding the assonished painter, one of the number snatched his book from his hand, and

tore it into a thousand pieces. Frightened as he was, he could not help crying, "Fire and faggots! all my favourite ideas are gone to wreck!" and was in danger of being very roughly handled by the crowd, had not Peregrine stepped in, and affured them, that he was a poor unhappy gentleman, who laboured under a transport of the brain. Those who understood the French language communicated this information to the rest, fo that he escaped without any other chastisement, than that of being obliged to retire. And as they could not fee the famous descent from the crofs till after the fervice was finished, they were conducted by their domestick to the house of a painter, where they found a beggar standing for his picture, and the artist actually employed in reprefenting a huge loufe that crawled upon his shoulder. Pallet was wonderfully pleafed with this circumftance, which he faid was altogether a new thought, and an excellent hint, of which he would make his advantage: and in the course of his furvey of this Fleming's performances, perceiving a piece in which two flies were engaged upon the carcafs of a dog half devoured, he ran to his brother brush, and swore he was worthy of being a fellow-citizen of the immortal Rubens. He then lamented, with many expressions of grief and refentment, that he had loft his common place-book, in which he had preserved a thousand conceptions of the same fort, formed by the accidental objects of his fenses and imagination; and took an opportunity of telling his fellow-travellers, that in execution he had equalled, if not excelled, the two ancient painters who vied with each other in the representation of a curtain and a bunch of grapes; for he had exhibited

to

n

hibited the image of a certain object so like to nature, that the bare sight of it set a whole hogsly

in an uproar.

When he had examined and applauded all the productions of this minute artist, they returned to the great church, and were entertained with the view of that celebrated master-piece of Rubens, in which he has introduced the portraits of himself and his whole family. The doors that conceal this capital performance were no fooner unfolded than our enthuliast, debarred the use of speech, by a previous covenant with his friend Pickle, lifted up his hands and eyes, and putting himself in the attitude of Hamlet, when his father's ghost appears, adored in filent extacy and awe. He even made a merit of necessity; and when they had withdrawn from the place, protested that his whole faculties were swallowed up in love and admiration. He now professed himself more than ever enamoured of the Flemish school, raved in extravagant encomiums, and proposed that the whole company should pay homage to the memory of the divine Rubens, by repairing forthwith to the house in which he lived, and prostrating themselves on the floor of his painting-room.

As there was nothing remarkable in the tenement, which had been rebuilt more than once fince the death of that great man, Peregrine excused himself from complying with the proposal; on pretence of being satigued with the circuit they had already performed. Joster declined it for the same reason; and the question being put to the doctor, he resuled his company with an air of disdain. Pallet piqued at his contemptuous manner, asked, "if he would not go and see the Vol. II.

habitation of Pindoor, provided he was in the city where that poet lived !" and when the phylician observed, that there was an infinite difference between the men; "That I'll allow replied the painter), for the devil a poet ever lived in Greece or Troy, that was worthy to clean the pencils of our beloved Rubens." The physician could not with any degree of temper and forbearance hear this outrageous blasphemy, for which, he faid, Pallet's eyes ought to be picked out by owls; and the dispute arose, as usual, to such scurrlities of language and indecency of behaviour, that paffengers began to take notice of their animolity; and Peregrine was obliged to interpole, for his own credit. in a probe accorda floring a selfle even made a morat of mecelliny; and

#### in love and ad airation. He now probelled hunled stood of the C H A P. LXIII. we made orong

javed in extravagant en obusina, and proposed Peregrine artfully foments a quarrel between Pallet and the physician, who fight a duel on the ramparts, vil a naidw an shoot of or diwitted prolaming themselves on the floor of his paint-

HE painter betook himself to the house of the Flemish Raphael, and the rest of the company went back to their lodgings; where the young gentleman, taking the advantage of being alone with the physician, recapitulated all the affronts he had fultained from the painter's petulance, aggravating every circumstance of the difgrace, and advising him, in the capacity of a friend, to take care of his honour, which could not fail to fuffer in the opinion of the world, if he allowed himself to be insulted with impunity,

b

e

C

re

fa

th

lik

fin ing

no

by one fo much his inferior in every degree of

consideration.

The physician assured him, that Pallet had hitherto escaped chastisement, by being deemed an object unworthy his resentment, and in consideration of the wretch's family, for which his compassion was interested; but that repeated injuries would inslame the most benevolent disposition: and although he could find no precedent of duelling among the Greeks and Romans, whom he considered as the patterns of demeanour, Pallet should no longer avail himself of his veneration for the ancients, but be punished for the

very next offence he should commit.

Having thus spirited up the doctor to a resolution from which he could not decently fwerve, our adventurer acted the incendiary with the other party also; giving him to understand, that the physician treated his character with such contempt, and behaved to him with fuch infolence, as no gentleman ought to bear: that for his own part, he was every day put out of countenance by their mutual animofity, which appeared in nothing but vulgar expressions, more becoming shoeboys and oyster-women than men of honour and education; and therefore he should be obliged, contrary to his inclination, to break of all correspondence with them both, if they would not fall upon some method to retrieve the dignity of their characters.

These representations would have had little effect upon the timidity of the painter, who was likewise too much of a Grecian to approve of single combat, in any other way than that of boxing, an exercise in which he was well skill'd, had not they been accompanied with an infinuation,

L 2

that his antagonist was no Hector, and that he might humble him into any concession, without running the least personal risk. Animated by this affurance, our fecond Rubens fet the trumpet of defiance to his mouth, fwore he valued not his life a rush, when his honour was concerned, and intreated Mr. Pickle to be the bearer of a challenge, which he would instantly commit to

writing.

The mischievous fomentor highly applauded this manifestation of courage, by which he was at liberty to cultivate his friendship and society; but declined the office of carrying the billet, that his tenderness of Pallet's reputation might not be misinterpreted into an officious desire of promoting quarrels. At the same time he recommended Tom Pipes, not only as a very proper messenger on this occasion, but also as a trufty second in the field. The magnanimous painter took his advice, and retiring to his chamber, penn'd a challenge in these terms.

#### "SIR.

WHENI am heartily provoked, I fear not the devil himself; much less-I will not call you a pedantic coxcomb, nor an unmannerly fellow, because these are the hippythets of the wulgar: but, remember, fuch as you are, I nyther love you nor fear you; but on the contrary, expect fatisfaction for your audacious behaviour to me on divers occasions; and will, this evening, in the twilight, meet you on the ramparts with fword and pistol, where the Lord have mercy on the foul of one of us; for your body

body shall find no favour with your incensed defier, till death,

#### LAYMAN PALLET."

This resolute defiance, after having been submitted to the perufal, and honoured with the approbation of our youth, was committed to the charge of Pipes, who, according to his orders, delivered it in the afternoon; and brought for answer, that the physician would attend him at the appointed time and place. The challenger was evidently discomposed at the unexpected news of this acceptance, and ran about the house in great disorder, in quest of Peregrine, to beg his further advice and affistance; but understanding that the youth was engaged in private with his adversary, he began to suspect some collusion, and cursed himself for his folly and precipitation. He even entertained some thoughts of retracting his invitation, and submitting to the triumph of his antagonist: but before he would stoop to this opprobrious condescension, he resolved to try another expedient which might be the means of faving both his character and person. In this hope he visited Mr. Jolter, and very gravely defired he would be fo good as to undertake the office of his: fecond, in a duel which he was to fight that evening with the physician.

The governor, instead of answering his expectation, in expressing fear and concern, and breaking forth into exclamations of "Good God! gentlemen, what d'ye mean? You shall not murther one another while it is in my power to prevent your purpose. I will go directly to the governor of the place, who shall interpose his

L.3

authority."-I fay, instead of these and other friendly menaces of prevention, Jolter heard the proposal with the most phlegmatic tranquillity, and excused himself from accepting the honour he intended for him, on account of his character and situation, which would not permit him to be concerned in any fuch rencounters. Indeed this mortifying reception was owing to a previous hint from Peregrine, who, dreading some fort of interruption from his governor, had made him acquainted with his defign, and affured him, that the affair should not be brought to any dangerous iffue.

Thus disappointed, the dejected challenger was overwhelmed with perplexity and difmay; and in the terrors of death or mutilation, resolved to deprecate the wrath of his enemy, and conform to any fubmission he should propose; when he was accidentally encountered by our adventurer, who, with demonstrations of infinite fatisfaction, told him in confidence, that his billet had thrown the doctor into an agony of consternation; that his acceptance of his challenge was a mere effort of despair, calculated to confound the ferocity of the fender, and dispose him to listen to terms of accommodation; that he had imparted the letter to him with fear and trembling, on pretence of engaging him as a fecond, but in reality, with a view of obtaining his good offices in promoting a reconciliation; "but, perceiving the fituation of his mind (added our hero), I thought it would be more for your honour to baffle his expectation, and therefore I readily undertook the talk of attending him to the field, in full affurance, that he will there humble himself before you, even to proftration. In this fecurity, you may

may go and prepare your arms, and bespeak the assistance of Pipes, who will squire you in the field, while I keep myself up, that our correspondence may not be suspected by the physician." Pallet's spirits, that were sunk to dejection, rose at this encouragement to all the insolence of triumph; he again declaring his contempt of danger, and his pistols being loaded and accommodated with new slints, by his trusty armourbearer, he waited, without slinching, for the hour of battle.

On the first approach of twilight, somebody knocked at his door, and Pipes having opened it at his defire, he heard the voice of his antagonist pronounce, "Tell Mr. Pallet, that I am going to the place of appointment." The painter was was not a little furprised at this anticipation, which fo ill agreed with the information he had received from Pickle; and his concern beginning to recur, he fortified himself with a large bumper of brandy, which, however, did not overcome the anxiety of his thoughts. Nevertheless, he fet out on the expedition with his fecond, betwixt whom and himself the following dialogue passed, in their way to the ramparts. " Mr. Pipes, (faid the painter, with difordered accent) methinks the doctor was in a pestilent hurry with that message of his." "Ey, ey, (answered Tom) I do suppose he longs to be foul of you." "What! (replied the other) d'ye think he thirsts after my my blood? "To be fure a does," (faid Pipes, thrusting a large quid of tobacco in his cheek, with great deliberation). "If that be the case, (cried Pallet, beginning to shake) he is no better than a Cannibal, and no christian ought to fight him on equal footing." Tom observing his LA tone

emotion, eyed him with a frown of indignation, faying, "You an't afraid, are you?" "God forbid! (replied the challenger, stammering with fear) What should I be afraid of? The worst he can do is to take my life, and then he'll be answerable both to God and man for the murder: Don't you think he will?" " I think no fuch matter (answered the second), if so be as how he puts a brace of bullets through your bows, and kills you fairly, it is no more murder than if I was to bring down a noddy from the main topfail yard." By this time Pallet's teeth chattered with fuch violence, that he could fcarce pronounce this reply. " Mr. Thomas, you feem to make very light of a man's life; but I trust in the Almighty, I shall not be fo easily brought down. Sure many a man has fought a duel, without losing his life. Do you imagine that I run fuch a hazard of falling by the hand of my adverfary?" " You may, or you may not, (faid the unconcerned Pipes) just as it happens. What then? Death is a debt that every man owes, according to the fong; and if you fet foot to foot, I think one of you must go to pot." " Foot to foot! (exclaimed the terrified painter) that's downright butchery; and I'll be damn'd before I fight any man on earth in fuch a barbarous way. What! d'ye take me to be a favage beaft?" This declaration he made while they ascended the ramparts. His attendant perceiving the physician and his second at the distance of an hundred paces before them, gave him notice of their appearance, and advised him to make ready, and behave like a man. Pallet in vain endeavoured to conceal his pannic, which discovered itself in an universal trepidation of body, and the lamentable tone

tone in which he answered this exhortation of Pipes, saying, "I do behave like a man; but you would have me act the part of a brute. Are they coming this way?" When Tom told him that they had faced about, and admonished him to advance, the nerves of his arm resused their office, he could not hold out his pistol, and instead of going forward, retreated with an insensibility of motion; till Pipes, placing himself in the rear, set his own back to that of his principal, and swore he should not budge an inch farther in that direction.

While the valet thus tutored the painter, his master enjoyed the terrors of the physician, which were more ridiculous than those of Pallet, beeause he was more intent upon disguising them. His declaration to Pickle in the morning, would not fuffer him to flart any objections when he reseived the challenge; and finding that the young gentleman made no offer of mediating the affair. but rather congratulated him on the occasion, when he communicated the painter's billet, all his efforts confilted in oblique hints, and general refections upon the abfurdity of duelling, which was first introduced among civilized nations; by the barbarous Huns and Longobards. He likewise pretended to ridicule the use of fire-arms, which confounded all the diffinctions of skill and address, and deprived a combatant of the opportunity of fignalizing his personal prowess.

Pickle affented to the justiness of his observations; but at the same time represented the necessity of complying with the customs of the world (ridiculous as they were), on which a man's honour and reputation depend. So that, seeing nohopes of profiting by that artisize, the republi-

L 5

can's

can's agitation became more and more remarkable; and he proposed in plain terms, that they should contend in armour, like the combatants of ancient days; for it was but reasonable, that they should practise the manner of fighting, fince they adopted the disposition of those iron times.

Nothing could have afforded more diversion to our hero, than the fight of two fuch duellists cased in iron; and he wished that he had promoted the quarrel in Bruffels, where he could have hired the armour of Charles the fifth, and the valiant duke of Parma, for their accommodation; but as there was no possibility of furnishing them cap-a-pee at Antwerp, he perfuaded him to conform to the modern use of the fword. and meet the painter on his own terms; and fufpecting that his fear would supply him with other excuses for declining the combat, he comforted him with some distant infinuations, to the prejudice of his adversary's courage, which would, in all probability, evaporate, before any mischief could happen:

Notwithstanding this encouragement, he could not suppress the reluctance with which he went to the field, and cast many a wishful look over his left shoulder, to see whether or not his adversary was at his heels. When by the advice of his fecond, he took possession of the ground, and turned about with his face to the enemy, it was not fo dark, but that Peregrine could perceive the unusual paleness of his countenance, and the sweat flanding in large drops upon his forehead; nay there was a manifest disorder in his speech, when he regretted his want of the Pila and Parma, with which he would have made a rattling noise, to aftonish

aftonish his foe, in springing forward, and singing the hymn to battle, in the manner of the ancients.

In the mean time, observing the hesitation of his antagonist, who, far from advancing, feemed to recoil, and even struggle with his second, he gueffed the fituation of the painter's thoughts; and collecting all the manhood that he possessed, feized the opportunity of profiting by his enemy's consternation. Striking his sword and pistol together, he advanced in a fort of trot, raising a loud howl, in which he repeated, in lieu of the Spartan fong, part of the strophe from one of Pindar's Pythia, beginning with ek theon gar makanai pasai Broteais aretais, &c. This imitation of the Greeks had all the defired effect upon the painter, who feeing the physician running towards him like a fury, with a pistol in his right hand, which was extended, and hearing the dreadful yell he uttered, and the outlandish words he pronounced, was feized with a univerfal palfy of his limbs. He would have dropped down upon the ground, had not Pipes supported and encouraged him to stand upon his defence. The doctor, contrary to his expectation, finding that he had not flinched from the fpot, though he had now performed one half of his career, put in practice his last effort, by firing his pistol, the noise of which no fooner reached the ears of the affrighted painter, than he recommended his foul to God, and roared for mercy with great vociferation. sood at . . . . . . . . at and in w at which

The republican, overjoyed at this exclamation. commanded him to yield, and furrender his arms; on pain of immediate death;" upon which he threw away his pistols and fword, in spite of all villed

L 62

the admonitions and even threats of his second, who left him to his fate, and went up to his master, stopping his nose with signs of loathing and abhorrence.

The victor having won the Spolia Opima, granted him his life, on condition that he would on his knees supplicate his pardon, acknowledge himself inserior to his conqueror in every virtue and qualification, and promife for the future to merit his favour by submission and respect. These infolent terms were readily embraced by the unfortunate challenger, who fairly owned, that he was not at all calculated for the purposes of war, and that henceforth he would contend with no weapon but his pencil. He begged with great humility, that Mr. Pickle would not think the worfe of his morals for this defect of courage, which was a natural infirmity inherited from his father, and suspend his opinion of his talents, until he should have an opportunity of contemplating the charms of his Cleopatra, which would be finished in less than three months.

Our hero observed with an affected air of displeasure, that no man could be justly condemned for being subject to the impressions of sear; and therefore his cowardice might easily be forgiven: but there was something so presumptuous, dishonest and disingenuous, in arrogating a quality to which he knew he had not the smallest pretension, that he could not forget his misbehaviour all at once, though he would condescend to communicate with him as formerly, in hopes of seeing a reformation in his conduct. Pallet protested, that there was no dissimulation in the case; for he was ignorant of his own weakness, until his resolution was put to the trial: he faith-

fully

fully promifed to demean himself, during the remaining part of the tour, with that conscious modesty and penitence which became a person in his condition; and, for the present, implored the assistance of Mr. Pipes, in disembarrassing him. from the disagreeable consequence of his fear.

## 

#### CHAP. LXIV.

The Doctor exults in his victory. They set out for Rotterdam, where they are entertained by two. Dutch gentlemen in a yatch, which is overturned in the Maeze, to the manifest hazard of the painter's life. They spend the evening with their entertainers, and next day visit a cabinet of curiosities.

To M was accordingly ordered to minister to his occasions; and the conqueror, elated with his success, which he in a great measure attributed to his manner of attack, and the hymn which he howled, told Peregrine, that he was now convinced of the truth of what Pindar sung in these words, offa de me pephileke Zeus, atuzontai Boan Pieridon aionta; for he had no sooner pegun to repeat the mellissuent strains of that divine poet, than the wretch his antagonist was consounded, and his nerves unstrung.

On their return to the inn, he expatiated on the prudence and tranquillity of his own behaviour, and ascribed the consternation of Pallet to the remembrance of some crime that lay heavy upon his conscience: for, in his opinion, a man

of virtue and common fense could not possibly be afraid of death, which is not only the peaceful harbour that receives him shattered on the tempestuous sea of life, but also the eternal seal of his fame and glory, which it is no longer in his power to forfeit and forego. He lamented his fate, in being doomed to live in fuch degenerate days, when war is become a mercenary trade; and ardently wished, that the day would come, when he should have such an opportunity of fignalizing his courage in the cause of liberty, as that of Marathon, where an handful of Athenians, fighting for their freedom, defeated the whole strength of the Persian empire. "Would to heaven! (faid he) my muse were bleffed with an occasion to emulate that glorious testimony on the trophy in Cyprus, erected by Cimon, for two great victories gained on the fame day over the Persians by sea and land; in which it is very remarkable, that the greatness of the occasion has raifed the manner of expression above the usual simplicity and modesty of all other ancient inscriptions." He then repeated it with all the pomp of declamation, and fignified his hope, that the French would one day invade us with fuch an army as that which Xerxes led into Greece, that it might be in his power to devote himself, like Leonidas, to the freedom of his country. 10 small dendition but the property

This memorable combat being thus determined, and every thing that was remarkable in Antwerp furveyed, they fent their baggage down the Scheld to Rotterdam, and fet out for the fame place in a post-waggon, which that same evening brought them in fafety to the banks of the Maeze. They put up at an English house

of entertainment, remarkable for the modesty and moderation of the landlord; and next morning the doctor went in person, to deliver letters of recommendation to two Dutch gentlemen, from one of his acquaintance at Paris. Neither of them happened to be at home when he called; so that he left a message at their lodgings, with his address; and in the afternoon they waited upon the company, and after many hospitable professions, one of the two invited them to spend

the evening at his house.

Mean while they had provided a pleasureyatch, in which they proposed to treat them with an excursion upon the Maeze. This being almost the only diversion that place affords, our young gentleman relished the proposal; and notwithstanding the remonstrances of Mr. Jolter, who declined the voyage on account of the roughness of the weather, they went on board without hesitation, and found a collation prepared in the cabbin. While they tacked to and fro in the river, under the impulse of a mackerel breeze, the physician expressed his satisfaction, and Pallet was ravished with the entertainment. But the wind increasing, to the unspeakable joy of the Dutchmen, who had now an opportunity of shewing their dexterity in the management of the vessel, the guests found it inconvenient to fland upon deck, and impossible to fit below, on account of the clouds of tobacco smoke which rolled from the pipes of their entertainers, in fuch volumes as annoyed them even to the hazard of fuffocation. This fumigation, together with the extraordinary motion of the ship, began to affect the head and stomach of the painter, who begg'd earnestly to be set on shore: but the

Butch gentlemen, who had no idea of his fufferings, infifted, with furprifing obstinacy of regard, upon his staying until he should see an inflance of the fkill of their mariners; and bringing him on deck, commanded the men to carry. the vessel's lee gun-wale under water. This nicety of navigation they instantly performed, to the admiration of Pickle, the discomposure of the doctor, and terror of Pallet, who bleffed himfelf. from the courtefy of a Dutchman, and prayed to. Heaven for his deliverance.

While the Hollanders enjoyed the reputation of this feat, and the diffress of the painter at the fame time, the yatch was overtaken by a fuddenfouall, that overfet her in a moment, and flung every man overboard into the Maeze, before they: could have the least warning of their fate, much less, time to provide against the accident: Peregrine, who was an expert swimmer, reached the shore in safety; the physician, in the agonies of despair, laid fast hold on the trunk-breeches of one of the men, who dragged him to the otherfide; the entertainers landed at the bomb-keys,. fmoking their pipes all the way with great deliberation; and the poor painter must have gone: to the bottom, had not he been encountered by the cable of a fhip, that lay at anchor near the scene of their disafter. Though his senses had forfaken him, his hands fastened by instinct on this providential occurrence, which he held with fuch a convulfive grafp, that when a boat wasfent out to bring him on shore, it was with the utmost difficulty that his fingers were difengaged. He was carried into a house, deprived of the use of speech, and berest of all fensation; and being suspended by the heels, a valt

vast quantity of water ran out of his mouth. This evacuation being made, he began to utter dreadful groans, which gradually increased to a continued roar; and after he had regained the use of his senses, he underwent a delirium that lasted several hours. As for the treaters, they never dreamed of expressing the least concern to Pickle or the physician for what had happened, because it was an accident so common, as to pass without notice.

Leaving the care of the vessel to the seamen, the company retired to their respective lodgings, in order to shift their cloaths; and in the evening our travellers were conducted to the house of their new friend, who, with a view of making his invitation the more agreeable, had assembled to the number of twenty or thirty Englishmen, of all ranks and degrees, from the merchant to

the periwig-maker's prentice.

In the midst of this congregation stood a chafing-dish with live coals, for the convenience of lighting their pipes, and every individual was accommodated with a spitting-box. There was not a mouth in the apartment unfurnished with a tube, so that they resembled a convocation of Chimeras breathing fire and fmoke; and our gentlemen were fain to imitate their example in their own defence. It is not to be supposed that the conversation was either very sprightly or polite; the whole entertainment was of the Dutch cast, frowzy and phlegmatic: and our adventurer, as he returned to his lodging, tortured with the head-ach, and difgusted with every circumstance of his treatment, curfed the hourin which the doctor had faddled them with fuch troublefome companions.

Next.

. Next morning by eight o'clock, these polite Hollanders returned the vifit, and after breakfast, attended their English friends to the house of a person that possessed a very curious cabinet of curiofities, to which they had fecured our company's admission. The owner of this collection was a cheefemonger, who received them in a woollen night-cap, with straps buttoned under his chin. As he understood no language but his own, he told them, by the canal of one of their conductors, that he did not make a practice of shewing his curiofities; but understanding that they were Englishmen, and recommended to his friends, he was content to submit them to their perusal. So faying, he led them up a dark stair, into a small room, decorated with a few paltry figures in plaister of Paris, two or three miserable landscapes, the skins of an otter, feal, and some fishes stuffed; and in one corner stood a glass-case, furnished with newts, frogs, lizzards, and ferpents, preferved in spirits; a human feetus, a calf with two heads, and about two dozen of butterflies pinned upon paper.

The virtuoso having exhibited these particulars, eyed the strangers with a look soliciting admiration and applause; and as he could not perceive any symptom of either in their gestures or countenances, withdrew a curtain, and displayed a wainscot chest of drawers, in which he gave them to understand, was something that would agreeably amuse the imagination. Our travellers, regaled with this notice, imagined that they would be entertained with the sight of some curious medals, or other productions of antiquity; but how were they disappointed, when

when they faw nothing but a variety of shells, disposed in whimsical figures, in each drawer! After he had detained them full two hours with a tedious commentary upon the shape, fize and colour of each department, he, with a fupercilious simper, desired that the English gentlemen would frankly and candidly declare, whether his cabinet, or that of Mynheer Sloane, at London, was the most valuable. When this request was fignified in English to the company, the painter instantly exclaimed, "By the Lard! they are not to be named of a day. And as for that matter, I would not give one corner of Saltero's coffee-house, at Chelsea, for all the trash he hath shewn." . Peregrine, unwilling to mortify any person who had done his endeavour to please him, observed, that what he had seen was very curious and entertaining; but that no private collection in Europe was equal to that of Sir Hans Sloane, which, exclusive of presents, had cost an hundred thousand pounds. The two conductors were confounded at this affeveration, which being communicated to the cheefe-monger, he shook his head with a fignificant grin; and though he did not chuse to express his incredulity in words, gave our hero to understand, that he did not much depend upon his veracity.

From the house of this Dutch naturalist, they were dragged all round the city, by the painful civility of their attendants, who did not quit them till the evening was well advanced, and then not till after they had promised to be with them before ten o'clock next day, in order to conduct them to a country-house, situated in a pleasant village on the other side of the river.

Pickle

Pickle was already fo much fatigued with their hospitality, that, for the first time of his life, he fuffered a dejection of spirits; and resolved, at any rate, to avoid the threatened perfecution of With this view he ordered his ferto-morrow. vants to pack up fome cloaths and linen in a portmanteau; and in the morning embarked, with his governor, in the Treckskuyt, for the Hague, whither he pretended to be called by fome urgent occasion, leaving his fellow-travellers to make his apology to their friends; and affuring them, that he would not proceed for Amsterdam, without their fociety. He arrived at the Hague in the forenoon, and dined at an ordinary frequented by officers and people of fashion: where being informed, that the princess would fee company in the evening, he dreffed himself in a rich suit of the Parisian cut, and went to court, without any introduction. person of his appearance could not fail to attract the notice of fuch a fmall circle. The prince himself, understanding he was an Englishman and a stranger, went up to him, without ceremony; and having welcomed him to the place, converfed with him, for fome minutes, on the common topics of discourse.

laboration of a process of the consequences of the property of the second of the second of the Anna Service Court from the service by White the a transfer had well-arrive here. "He was a few walls in the side before the second

beginner former men someer amount

21 We topic us to the make the most to the most to the

## CHAP. LXV.

They proceed to the Hague; from whence they depart for Amsterdam, where they see a Dutch tragedy. Visit the music house, in which Peregrine quarels with the captain of a man of war. They pass through Haerlem, in their way to Leyden. Return to Rotterdam, where the company se arates, and our hero, with his attendants, arrives in safety at Harwich.

BEING joined by their fellow-travellers, in the morning, they made a tour to all the remarkable places in this celebrated village; faw. the foundery, the Stadthouse, the Spinhuys, Vauxhall, and count Bentinck's gardens, and in the evening went to the French comedy, which was directed by a noted Harlequin, who had found means to flatter the Dutch talle fo effectually, that they extolled him as the greatest actor that ever appeared in the province of Holland. This famous company did not represent regular theatrical pieces, but only a fort of impromptu's, in which this noted player always performed the greatest part of the entertainment. Among other fallies of wit that escaped him, there was one circumstance so remarkably adapted to the disposition and genius of his audience, that it were pity to pass it over in silence. A windmill being exhibited on the scene, Harlequin, after having surveyed it with curiosity and admiration, asks of one of the millers, the use of that machine; and being told, that it was a windmill, observes with some concern, that as there

33 1119

there was not the least breath of wind, he could not have the pleasure of seeing it turn round. Urged by this consideration, he puts himself into the attitude of a person wrapt in prosound meditation; and having continued a sew seconds in this posture, runs to the miller with great eagerness and joy, and telling him that he had sound an expedient to make his mill work, very fairly unbuttons his breeches: then presenting his posteriors to the sails of the machine, certain explosions are immediately heard, and the arms of the mill begin to turn round, to the infinite satisfaction of the spectators, who approve the joke with

loud peals of applause.

Our travellers flayed a few days at the Hague, during which the young gentleman waited on the British ambassador, to whom he was recommended by his excellency at Paris, and lost about thirty guineas at billiards to a French adventurer, who decoyed him into the fnare by keeping up his game. Then they departed in a post-waggon for Amsterdam, being provided with letters of introduction to an English merchant residing in that city, under whose auspices they visited every thing worth feeing, and among other excursions went to fee a Dutch tragedy acted; an enter-tainment which, of all others, had the strangest effect upon the organs of our hero; the dress of their chief personages was so antick, their manner so awkwardly absurd, and their language so ridiculously unfit for conveying the fentiments of love and honor, that Peregrine's nerves were diuretically affected with the complicated abfurdity, and he was compelled to withdraw twenty times before the catastrophe of the piece.

The subject of this performance was the famous story of Scipio's continence and virtue, in restoring the fair captive to her lover. The young Roman hero was represented by a broad-faced Batavian, in a burgo-master's gown and a fur cap, fitting fmoking his pipe at a table furnished with a can of beer, a drinking-glass, and a plate of tobacco: the lady was fuch a person as Scipio might very well be supposed to give away, without any, great effort of generolity; and indeed the Celtiberian prince seemed to be of that opinion; for, upon receiving her from the hand of the victor, he discovered none of those transports of gratitude and joy which Livy describes in recounting this event. The Dutch Scipio, however, was complaifant enough in his way; for he defired her to fit at his right hand, by the appellation of Ya frow, and with his own fingers filling a clean pipe, prefented it to Myneer Allucio the. the lover. The rest of the economy of the piece was in the same taste; which was so agreeable to the audience, that they feemed to have shaken off, their natural phlegm, in order to applaud the performance. shoots they behaved the treatments.

From the play our company adjourned to the house of their friend, where they spent the evening; and the conversation turning upon poetry, a Dutchman who was present, and understood the English language, having listened very attentively to the discourse, listed up with both hands the greatest part of a Cheshire cheese that lay upon the table, saying, "I do know vat is boetre. Mine brotre be a great boet, and ave vrought a book as dick as all dat." Pickle, diverted with this method of estimating an author according to the quantity of his works, inquired about the

fubjects of this bard's writings; but of these his brother could give no account, or other information, but that there was little market for the commodity, which hung heavy upon his hands, and induced him to wish he had applied himself to another trade.

The only remarkable scene in Amsterdam, which our company had not feen, was the Spuyl or music-houses, which, by the connivance of the magistrates, are maintained for the recreation of those who might attempt the chastity of creditable women, if they were not provided with fuch conveniencies. To one of these night-houses did our travellers repair, under the conduct of the English merchant, and were introduced into fuch another place as the ever memorable coffeehouse of Moll King; with this difference, that the company here were not fo riotous as the Bucks of Covent-Garden, but formed themselves into a circle, within which some of the number danced to the mulick of a scurvy organ and a few other instruments, that uttered tunes very suitable to the disposition of the hearers, while the whole apartment was shrouded with clouds of smoke impervious to the view. When our gentlemen entered, the floor was occupied by two females and their gallants, who, in the performance of their exercise, listed their legs like so many oxen at plough; and the pipe of one of those hoppers happening to be exhausted, in the midst of his farabrand, he very deliberately drew forth his tobacco-box, filling and lighting it again, without any interruption to the dance. Peregrine being unchecked by the presence of his governor, who was too tender of his own reputation to attend them in this expedition, made up to a fprightly

e

h

W

th

at

th

pl

fprightly French girl that fat in feeming expectation of a customer, and prevailing upon her to be his partner, led her into the circle, and, in his turn, took the opportunity of dancing a minuet, to the admiration of all present. He intended to have exhibited another specimen of his ability in this art, when a captain of a Dutch man of war chancing to come in, and feeing a stranger engaged with the lady whom, it feems, he had bespoke for his bedfellow, he advanced, without any ceremony, and feizing her by the arm, pull'd her to the other fide of the room. Our adventurer, who was not a man to put up with fuch a brutal affront, followed the ravisher with indignation in his eyes; and pushing him on one side, retook the subject of their contest, and led her back to the place from whence she had been dragged. The Dutchman, enraged at the youth's prefumption, obeyed the first dictates of his choler, and lent his rival a hearty box on the ear; which was immediately repaid with interest, before our hero could recollect himself sufficiently to lay his hand upon his fword, and beckon the aggreffor to the door.

Notwithstanding the consusion and disorder which this affair produced in the room, and the endeavours of Pickle's company, who interposed, in order to prevent bloodshed, the antagonists reached the street; and Peregrine drawing, was surprised to see the captain advance against him with a long knife, which he preferred to the sword that hung by his side. The youth, consounded at this preposterous behaviour, desired him, in the French tongue, to lay aside that vulgar implement, and approach like a gentleman: but the Hollander, who neither understood the proposal, Vol. II.

nor would have complied with his demand had he been made acquainted with his meaning, rushed forward like a desperado, before his adversary could put himself on his guard; and if the young gentleman had not been endued with furprifing agility his nofe would have fallen a facrifice to the fury of the affailant. Finding himfelf in fuch imminent jeopardy, he leaped to one fide, and the Dutchman passing him, in the force of his career, he with one nimble kick made fuch application to his enemy's heels, that he flew like lightning into the canal, where he had almost perished by pitching upon one of the posts with which it was faced. The harvoired attended in the

Peregrine having performed this exploit, did not flay for the captain's coming on hore, but retreated with all dispatch, by the advice of his conductor; and next day embarked, with his companions, in the Skuyt, for Haarlem, where they dined, and in the evening arrived at the ancient city of Leyden, where they met with fome English students, who treated them with great hospitality. Not but that the harmony of the converfation was that fame night interrupted by a difpute that arose between one of those young gentlemen and the physician, about the cold and hot methods of prescription in the gout and rheumatism; and proceeded to such a degree of mutual reviling, that Pickle, ashamed and incensed at his fellow traveller's want of urbanity, espoused the other's cause, and openly rebuked him for his unmannerly petulance, which (he faid) rendered him unfit for the purposes, and unworthy of the benefit of society. This unexpected declaration overwhelmed the doctor with amazement and confufion; he was instantaneously deprived of his speech,

ti

VC H

W

th n and during the remaining part of the partie, fat in filent mortification. In all probability he deliberated with himself, whether or not he should expostulate with the young gentleman on the freedom he had taken with his character in a company of strangers; but as he knew he had not a Pallet to deal with, he very prudently suppressed that suggestion, and in secret chewed the cud of

resentment.

After they had visited the physic garden, the university, the anatomical hall, and every other thing that was recommended to their view, they returned to Rotterdam, and held a confultation upon the method of transporting themselves to England. The doctor, whose grudge against Peregrine was rather inflamed than allayed by our hero's indifference and neglect, had tampered with the simplicity of the painter, who was proud of his advances towards a perfect reconciliation; and now took the opportunity of parting with our adventurer, by declaring that he and his friend Mr. Pallet were resolved to take their passage in a trading floop, after he had heard Peregrine object against that tedious, disagreeable, and uncertain method of conveyance. Pickle immediately faw his intention; and, without using the least argument to diffuade them from their defign, or expressing the smallest degree of concern at their feparation, very coolly wished them a prosperous voyage, and ordered his baggage to be fent to Helvoetsluys. There he himself, and his retinue went on board of the packet next day, and, by the favour of a fair wind, in eighteen hours arrived at Harwich.

#### CHAP. LXVI.

Peregrine delivers his letters of recommendation at London, and returns to the garrison, to the unspeakable joy of the commodore and his whole family.

TOW that our hero found himfelf on English ground, his heart dilated with the proud recollection of his own improvement fince he left his native foil. He began to recognize the interesting ideas of his tender years; he enjoyed, by anticipation, the pleasure of seeing his friends in the garrison, after an absence of eighteen months; and the image of his charming Emily, which other less worthy confiderations had depressed, resumed the full possession of his breast. He remembered, with fhame, that he had neglected the correspondence with her brother, which he himself had solicited, and in confequence of which he had received a letter from that young gentleman while he lived at Paris. In spite of these conscientious reflections, he was too felf-fufficient to think he should find any difficulty in obtaining forgiveness for fuch fins of omission; and began to imagine, that his passion would be prejudicial to the dignity of his fituation, if it could not be gratified upon terms which formerly his imagination durst not conceive.

Sorry I am, that the task I have undertaken, lays me under the necessity of divulging this degeneracy in the sentiments of our imperious youth, who was now in the heyday of his blood, slushed with the consciousness of his own qualifications, vain of his fortune, and elated on the

wings of imaginary expectation. Though he was deeply enamoured of Miss Gauntlet, he was far from proposing her heart as the ultimate aim of his gallantry, which (he did not doubt) would triumph over the most illustrious females of the land, and at once regale his appetite and ambition.

Mean while, being willing to make his appearance at the garrison equally surprising and agreeable, he cautioned Mr. Jolter against writing to the commodore, who had not heard of them fince their departure from Paris, and hired a post-chaife and horses for London. The governor going out to give orders about the carriage, inadvertently left a paper book open upon the table; and his pupil casting his eyes upon the page, chanced to read these words: " Sept, 15. Arrived in fafety, by the bleffing of God, in this unhappy kingdom of England. And thus concludes the journal of my last peregrination." Peregrine's curiofity being inflamed by this extraordinary conclusion, he turned to the beginning, and perused several sheets of a diary, such as is commonly kept by that class of people known by the denomination of travelling governors, for the fatisfaction of themselves and the parents or guardians of their pupils, and for the edification and entertainment of their friends.

That the reader may have a clear idea of Mr. Jolter's performance, we shall transcribe the transactions of one day, as he had recorded them; and that abstract will be a sufficient specimen of the whole plan and execution of the work.

"May 3. At eight o'clock fet out from Boulogne in a post-chaise: the morning hazy and cold. Fortified my stomach with a cordial. Re-M 3 commended

commended ditto to Mr. P. as an antidote against the fog. Mem. He refused it. The hither horse greafed in the off-pastern of the hind leg. Arrive at Samers. Mem. This last was a post and a half, i. e. three leagues, or nine English miles. The day clears up. A fine champaign country, well flored with corn. The postillion fays his prayers in passing by a wooden crucifix upon the road. Mem. The horses staled in a small brook that runs in a bottom, betwixt two hills. Arrive at Cormont. A common post. A dispute with my pupil, who is obstinate, and swayed by an unlucky prejudice. Proceed to Montreuil, where we dine on choice pigeons. A very moderate charge. No chamber-pot in the room, owing to the negligence of the maid. This is an ordinary post. Set out again for Nampont. Troubled with flatulencies and indigestion. Mr. P. is fullen, and feems to mistake an eructation for the breaking of wind backwards. From Nampont depart for Bernay, at which place we arrive in the evening, and propose to stay all night. N. B. The two last are double posts, and our cattle very willing, though not firong. Sup on a delicate ragout and excellent partridges, in company with Mr. H. and his spouse. Mem. The said H. trod upon my corn by mistake. Discharge the bill, which is not very reasonable. Dispute with Mr. P. about giving money to the fervant: he infifts upon my giving a twenty-four fol piece; which is too much by two thirds, in all conscience. N. B. She was a pert baggage, and did not deferve a liard."

- Our hero was fo much disobliged with certain circumstances of this amusing and instructing jourordach with a cord at 10c-

behäsimsee

### PEREGRINE PICKLE. 247

mal, that, by way of punishing the author, he interlined these words betwixt two paragraphs in a manner that exactly resembled the tutor's handwriting; "Mem. Had the pleasure of drinking myself into a sweet intoxication, by toasting our lawful king, and his royal family, among some worthy English fathers of the society of Jesus."

Having taken this revenge, he set out for London, where he waited upon those noblemen to whom he had letters of recommendation from Paris: and was not only graciously received, but even loaded with caresses and proffers of service, because they understood he was a young gentleman of fortune; who, far from standing in need of their countenance or assistance, would make an useful and creditable addition to the number of their adherents. He had the honour of dining at their tables, in consequence of pressing invitations, and of spending several evenings with the ladies, to whom he was particularly agreeable, on account of his person, address, and bleeding freely at play.

Being thus initiated in the beau monde, he thought it was high time to pay his respects to his generous benefactor the commodore; and accordingly departed one morning, with his train, for the garrison, at which he arrived in safety the same night. When he entered the gate, which was opened by a new servant that did not know him, he found his old friend Hatchway stalking in the yard, with a night-cap on his head, and a pipe in his mouth; and advancing to him, took him by the hand before he had any intimation of his approach. The lieutenant, thus saluted by a stranger, stared at him in silent assonishment, till he recollected his features, which were no

MA

fooner known, than dashing the pipe upon the pavement, he exclaimed, "Smite my cross-trees! th'art welome to port;" and hugged him in his arms with great affection. He then, by a cordial fqueeze, expressed his satisfaction at seeing his old fhip-mate Tom, who applying his whiftle to his mouth, the whole caffle echoed with his

performance.

The fervants hearing the well-known found, poured out in a turnult of joy; and understanding that their young mafter was returned, raifed fuch a peal of acclamation, as aftonished the commodore and his lady, and inspired Julia with such an interesting presage, that her heart began to throb with violence. Running out in the hurry and perturbation of her hope, the was fo much overwhelmed at fight of her brother, that she actually fainted in his arms. But from this trance she soon awaked; and Peregrine having testified his pleasure and affection, went up stairs, and prefented himself before his godfather and aunt. Mrs. Trunnion rose and received him with a gracious embrace, bleffing God for his happy return from a land of impiety and vice, in which she hoped his morals had not been corrupted, nor his principles of religion altered or impaired. The old gentleman being confined to his chair, was struck dumb with pleasure at his appearance; and having made divers ineffectual efforts to get up, at length discharged a volley of curses against his own limbs, and held out his hand to his god-fon, who kiffed it with great respect.

After he had finished his apostrophe to the gout, which was the daily and hourly subject of his execrations, "Well my lad, (faid he), I care not how foon I go to bottom, now I behold

thee

thee fafe in harbour again: and yet, I tell a damn'd lye: I would I could keep afloat, until I should fee a lufty boy of thy begetting. Odds my time bers! I love thee fo well, that I believe thou art the spawn of my own body; though I can give no account of thy being put upon the flocks." Then turning his eye upon Pipes, who by this time had penetrated into his apartment, and addreffed him with the usual falutation of "What cheer?" " Ahey! (cried he) are you there, you herring-faced fon of a fea-calf? What a flippery trick you played your old commander! But come, you dog, there's my fift; I forgive you for the love you bear to my godfon. Go man your tackle, and hoist a cask of strong beer into the yard, knock out the bung, and put a pump in it, for the use of all my servants and neighbours: and d'ye hear, let the patereroes be fired, and the garrison illuminated, as rejoicings for the safe arrival of your master. By the Lord! if I had the use of these damn'd shambling shanks, I would dance a hornpipe with the best of you."

The next object of his attention was Mr. Jolter, who was honoured with particular marks of distinction, and the repeated promise of enjoying the living in his gift, as an acknowledgment of the care and discretion with which he had superintended the education and morals of our hero. The governor was so affected by the generosity of his patron, that the tears ran down his cheeks, while he expressed his gratitude, and the infinite satisfaction he felt, in contemplating the accomp-

lishments of his pupil.

Mean while, Pipes did not neglect the orders he had received: the beer was produced, the gates were thrown open for the admission of all comers,

M 5

the whole house was lighted up, and the patereroes were discharged in repeated vollies. Such phanomena could not fail to attract the notice of the neighbourhood. The club at Tunley's were aftonished at the report of the guns, which produced various conjectures among the members of that fagacious fociety. The landlord observed, that in all likelihood the commodore was visited by hobgobliss, and ordered the guns to be fired in token of diffress, as he had acted twenty years before, when he was annoyed by the fame grievance. The excileman with a waggish sneer, expressed his apprehension of Trunnion's death, in consequence of which, the patereroes might be discharged with an equivocal intent, either as fignals of his lady's forrow or rejoicing. The attorney fignified a fufpicion of Hatchway's being married to Miss Pickle, and that the firing and illuminations were in honour of the nuptials: upon which Gamaliel difcovered some feint signs of emotion, and taking the pipe from his mouth, gave it as his opinion, that his fifter was brought to bed.

of their own imaginations, a company of countrymen, who fat drinking in the kitchen, and whose legs were more ready than their invention, sallied out to know the meaning of these exhibitions. Understanding that there was a butt of strong beer abroach in the yard, to which they were invited by the servants, saved themselves the trouble and expence of returning to spend the evening at the public-house, and listed themselves under the banner of Tom Pipes, who presided as

director of this festival.

The news of Peregrine's return being communicated to the parish, the parson, and three or four neigh-

neighbouring gentlemen, who were well-wishers to our hero, immediately repaired to the garrison in order to pay their compliments on this happy event, and were detained to supper. An elegant entertainment was prepared by the direction of Miss July, who was an excellent housewise; and the commodore was so invigorated with joy, that

he feemed to have renewed his age.

Among those who honoured the occasion with his presence was Mr. Clover, the young gentleman that made his addresses to Peregrine's sister. His heart was fo big with his passion, that while the rest of the company were ingrossed by their cups, he feized an opportunity of our hero's being detached from the conversation, and in the impatience of his love, conjured him to confent to his happiness; protesting, that he would comply with any terms of fettlement that a man of his fortune could embrace, in favour of a young lady who was absolute mistress of his affection.

Our youth thanked him very politely for his favourable fentiments and honourable intention towards his fifter, and told him, that at prefent he faw no reason to obstruct his desire; that he would consult Julia's own inclinations, and confer with him about the means of gratifying his wish: but in the mean time begged to be excused from discusting any point of such importance to them both. Reminding him of the jovial purpose on which they were happily met, he promoted fuch a quick circulation of the bottle, that their mirth grew noify and obstreperous; they broke forth into repeated peals of laughter, without any previous incitement, except that of claret. These explosions were fucceeded by Bacchanalian fongs, in which the old gentleman himself attempted to bear a M 6

fhare:

share; the sedate governor snapped time with his fingers, and the parish priest assisted in the chorus with a most expressive nakedness of countenance. Before midnight, they were almost all pinned to their chairs, as if they had been fixed by the power of inchantment; and what rendered the confinement still more unfortunate, every fervant in the house was in the same situation; so that they were fain to take their repose as they fat, and nodded at each other like a congregation of ana-

baptists.

.. oredi

Next day, Peregrine communed with his fifter, on the subject of her match with Mr. Clover, who (the told him) had offered to fettle a jointure of four hundred pounds, and take her to wife, without any expectation of a dowry. She, moreover, gave him to understand, that in his absence she had received feveral messages from her mother, commanding her to return to her father's house; but that she had refused to obey these orders, by the advice and injunction of her aunt and the commodore, which were indeed feconded by her own inclination; because she had all the reason in the world to believe, that her mother only wanted an opportunity of treating her with feverity and rancour. The refentment of that lady had been carried to fuch indecent lengths, that feeing her daughter at church one day, fhe rose up, before the parson entered, and reviled her with great bitterness, in the face of the whole congregation.

vere for each figure con any a man provided

was single out to the will have been backed South Church To be a delegan stanning mien in aday or two

## CHAP. LXVII.

Sees his fifter happily married. Visits Emilia, who receives him according to his deserts.

HER brother being of opinion, that Mr. Clover's proposal was not to be neglected, especially as Julia's heart was engaged in his fayour, communicated the affair to his uncle, who, with the approbation of Mrs. Trunnion, declared himself well satisfied with the young man's addresses, and defired that they might be buckled with all expedition, without the knowledge or concurrence of her parents, to whom (on account of their unnatural barbarity) she was not bound to pay the least regard. Though our adventurer entertained the same sentiments of the matter, and the lover dreading some obstruction. earnestly begged the immediate condescension of his mistress, she could not be prevailed upon to take fuch a material step, without having first folicited the permission of her father, resolved, nevertheless, to comply with the dictates of her own heart, should his objections be frivolous or unjust.

Urged by this determination, her admirer waited upon Mr. Gamaliel at the publick-house, and with the appearance of great deserence and respect, made him acquainted with his affection for his daughter, communicated the particulars of his fortune, with the terms of settlement he was ready to make; and in conclusion told him, that he would marry her without a portion. This last offer seemed to have some weight with the father, who received it with civility, and

-010 -

promised in a day or two, to favour him with a final answer to his demand. He, accordingly, that fame evening confulted his wife, who being exasperated at the prospect of her daughter's independency, argued with the most virulent expostulation against the match, as an impudent scheme of her own planning, with a view of infulting her parents, towards whom she had already been guilty of the most vicious disobedience. In fhort, she used such remonstrances, as not only averted this weak husband's inclination from the propofal which he had relished before, but even instigated him to apply for a warrant to apprehend his daughter, on the supposition that she was about to bestow herfelf in marriage without his privity or confent. I suppose the total of

The justice of peace to whom this application was made, though he could not refuse the order, yet, being no stranger to the malevolence of the mother, which, together with Gamaliel's fimplicity, was notorious in the county, he fent an intimation of what had happened to the garrison; upon which a couple of centinels were placed on the gate, and at the pressing solicitation of the lover, as well as the defire of the commodore, her brother and aunt, Julia was wedded without further delay; the ceremony being performed by Mr. Jolter, because the parish-priest prudently declined any occasion of giving offence, and the curate was too much in the interest of their ene-

mies to be employed in that office. This domestic concern being settled to the sa-

tisfaction of our hero, he escorted her next day to the house of her husband, who immediately

wrote a letter to her father, declaring his reasons bad emissis then it begins on a stable for for having thus superseded his authority; and Mrs. Pickle's mortification was unspeakable.

That the new-married couple might be guarded against all infult, our young gentleman and his friend Hatchway, with their adherents, lodged in Mr. Clover's house for some weeks; during which they visited their acquaintance in the neighbourhood, according to custom. When the tranquillity of their family was perfectly established, and the contract of marriage executed in the presence of the old commodore and his lady, who gave her niece five hundred pounds to purchase jewels and cloaths, Mr. Peregrine could no longer restrain his impatience to see his dear Emily; and told his uncle, that next day he proposed to ride across the country, in order to visit his friend Gauntlet, whom he had not heard of a long time.

The old gentleman, looking stedsastly in his face, "Ah! damn your cunning! (said he) I find the anchor holds fast! I did suppose as how you would have slipt your cable, and changed your birth; but, I see, when a young fellow is once brought up by a pretty wench, he may man his capstans and viol block, if he wool; but he'll as soon heave up the Pike of Teneriss, as bring his anchor aweigh! Odds heartlikins! had I known the young woman was Ned Gauntlet's daughter, I shouldn't have thrown out signal for leaving off chace."

Our adventurer was not a little surprised to hear the commodore talk in this style; and immediately conjectured, that his friend Godfrey had informed him of the whole affair. Instead of listening to this approbation of his slame, with those transports of joy which he would have felt,

had he retained his former fentiments, he was chagrined at Trunnion's declaration, and offended at the prefumption of the young foldier, in prefuming to disclose the secret with which he had intrufted him. Reddening with these reflections, he affured the commodore, that he never had ferious thoughts of matrimony: fo that if any perfon had told him he was under any engagement of that kind, he had abused his ear; for he protested, that he would never contract such attachments, without his knowledge and express permission.

Trunnion commended him for his prudent refolution, and observed, that though no person mentioned to him what promifes had passed betwixt him and his sweetheart, it was very plain that he had made love to her; and therefore, it was to be supposed, that his intentions were honourable: for he could not believe he was fuch a rogue in his heart, as to endeavour to debauch the daughter of a brave officer, who had ferved his country with credit and reputation. Notwithstanding this remonstrance, which Pickle imputed to the commodore's ignorance of the world, he fet out for the habitation of Mrs. Gauntlet, with the unjustifiable fentiments of a man of pleasure, who facrifices every consideration to the defire of his ruling appetite; and as Winchester lay in his way, refolved to visit some of his friends who lived in that place. It was in the house of one of these, that he was informed of Emilia's being then in town with her mother; upon which, he excused himself from slaying to drink tea, and immediately repaired to their lodgings, according to the directions he had received.

When

When he arrived at the door, instead of undergoing that perturbation of spirits, which a lover in his interesting situation might be supposed to feel, he suffered no emotion but that of vanity and pride, favoured with an opportunity of self-gratification, and entered his Emilia's apartment with the air of a conceited petit-maitre, rather than that of the respectful admirer, when he visits the object of his passion, after an absence of seventeen months.

The young lady having been very much difobliged at his mortifying neglect of her brother's letter, had furnmoned all her own pride and refolution to her aid; and by means of a happy difposition so far overcame her chagrin at his indifference, that the was able to behave in his prefence with apparent tranquillity and eafe. She was even pleased to find, he had by accident chosen a time for his visit, when she was surrounded by two or three young gentlemen, who professed themselves her admirers. Our gallant was no fooner announced, than she collected all her coquetry, put on the gayest air she could affume, and contrived to giggle just as he appeared at the room door. The compliments of falutation being performed, the welcomed him to England in a careless manner, asked the news of Paris, and, before he could make any reply, defired one of the other gentlemen to proceed with the fequel of that comical adventure, in the relation of which he had been interrupted.

Peregrine smiled within himself at this behaviour, which (without all doubt) he believed she had affected to punish him for his unkind silence while he was abroad; being fully persuaded that her heart was absolutely at his devotion. On

this supposition, he practised his Parisian improvements on the art of conversation, and uttered a thousand prettinesses in the way of compliment, with fuch incredible rotation of tongue, that his rivals were struck dumb with astonishment; and Emilia fretted out of all temper, at feeing herfelf deprived of the prerogative of the fex. He perfifted, however, in this furprifing loquacity, until the rest of the company thought proper to withdraw, and then contracted his discourse into the focus of love, which now put on a very different appearance from that which it had formerly worn. Instead of that awful veneration which her presence used to inspire, that chastity of fentiment and delicacy of expression, he now gazed upon her with the eyes of a libertine, he glowed with the impatience of defire, talked in a Arain that barely kept within the bounds of decency, and attempted to fnatch fuch favours as she, in the tenderness of mutual acknowledgement, had once vouchfafed to bestow.

Grieved and offended as the was, at this palpable alteration in his carriage, fhe disdained to remind him of his former deportment, and with diffembled good humour, rallied him on the progress he had made in gallantry and address: but far from fubmitting to the liberties he would have taken, she kept her person sacred from his touch, and would not even fuffer him to ravish a kiss of her fair hand: so that he reaped no other advantage from the exercise of his talents, during this interview, which lasted a whole hour, than that of knowing he had over-rated his own importance; and that Emily's heart was not a garrifon likely to furrender at discretion

zith

# PEREGRINE PICKLE. 259

At length his addresses were interrupted by the arrival of the mother, who had gone abroad to visit by herself; and the conversation becoming more general, he understood, that Godfrey was at London, soliciting for a lieutenancy that had fallen vacant in the regiment to which he belonged; and that Miss Sophy was at home with her father.

Though our adventurer had not met with all the success he expected by his first visit, he did not despair of reducing the fortress, believing that in time there would be a mutiny in his favour; and accordingly carried on the siege for several days, without profiting by his perseverance; till at length, having attended the ladies to their own house in the country, he began to look upon this adventure as time mispent, and resolved to discontinue his attack, in hopes of meeting with a more favourable occasion; being, in the mean time, ambitious of displaying in an higher sphere, those qualifications which his vanity told him were at present misapplied.

on a second of the second of t

distriction in

#### CHAP. LXVIII.

He attends his uncle with great affection, during a fit of illness. Sets out again for London; meets with his friend Godfrey, who is prevailed upon to accompany him to Bath; on the road to which place they chance to dine with a person, who entertains them with a curious account of a certain company of adventurers.

HUS determined, he took leave of Emilia and her mother, on pretence of going to London upon fome urgent business, and returned to the garrison, leaving the good old lady very much concerned, and the daughter incenfed at his behaviour, which was the more unexpected, because Godfrey had told them, that the commo-

dore approved of his nephew's paffion.

Our adventurer found his uncle so ill of the gout, which, for the first time, had taken posfession of his stomach, that his life was in imminent danger, and the whole family in disorder: he therefore took the reins of government in his own hands, fent for all the physicians in the neighbourhood, and attended him in person with the most affectionate care, during the whole fit, which lasted a fortnight, and then retired before the strength of his constitution.

When the old gentleman recovered his health, he was fo penetrated with Peregrine's behaviour, that he actually would have made over to him his whole fortune, and depended upon him for his own fubfistence, had not our youth opposed the execution of the deed with all his influence and might, and even perfuaded him to make a will, in which his friend Hatchway, and all his other adherents, adherents, were liberally remembered, and his aunt provided for, on her own terms. This material point being fettled, he, with his uncle's permission, departed for London, after having feen the family-affairs established under the direction and administration of Mr. Jolter and the lieutenant: for, by this time, Mrs. Trunnion was wholly occupied with her spiritual concerns.

On his first arrival at London, he fent a card to the lodgings of Gauntlet, in confequence of a direction from his mother; and that young gentleman waited on him next morning, though not with that alacrity of countenance and warmth of friendship, which might have been expected from the intimacy of their former connexion. Nor was Peregrine himself actuated by the same unreferved affection for the foldier, which he had formerly entertained. Godfrey, over and above the offence he had taken at Pickle's omiffion in point of corresponding with him, had been informed, by a letter from his mother, of the youth's cavalier behaviour to Emilia, during his last residence at Winchester; and our young gentleman (as we have already observed) was difgusted at the supposed discovery which the soldier had made, in his absence, to the commodore. They perceived their mutual umbrage at meeting, and received each other with that civility of referve, which commonly happens between two persons, when their friendship is in the wane. The day bettern where was alonged or tor

Gauntlet at once divined the cause of the other's displeasure; and in order to vindicate his own character, after the first compliments were passed, took the opportunity of inquiring after the health of the commodore, to tell Peregrine, that

that while he tarried at the garrison, in his return from Dover, the subject of the conversation, one night, happening to turn on our hero's passion, the old gentleman had expressed his concern about that affair; and, among other observations, faid, he supposed the object of his love was fome paultry huffy, whom he had picked up when he was a boy at school. Upon which, Mr. Hatchway affured him, that she was a young woman of as good a family as any in the county; and after having prepoffessed him in her favour, ventured (out of the zeal of his friendship) to tell who she was: wherefore the discovery was not to be imputed to any other cause: and he hoped Mr. Pickle would acquit him of all share in the transaction.

Peregrine was very well pleafed to be thus undeceived; his countenance immediately cleared up, the formality of his behaviour relaxed into his usual familiarity; he asked pardon for his unmannerly neglect of Godfrey's letter, which, he protested, was not owing to any difregard, or abatement of friendship, but to a hurry of youthful engagements, in consequence of which, he had procrastinated his answer from time to time,

until he was ready to return in person.

The young foldier was contented with this apology; and as Pickle's intention, with respect to his fifter, was still dubious and undeclared, he did not think it was incumbent upon him, as yet, to express any resentment on that score; but was wife enough to foresee, that the renewal of his intimacy with our young gentleman, might be the means of reviving that flame which had been diffipated by a variety of new ideas. With those sentiments he laid aside all reserve,

and their communication immediately refumed its former channel. Peregrine made him acquainted with all the adventures in which he had been engaged fince their parting; and he, with the fame confidence, related the remarkable incidents of his own fate; among other things, giving him to understand, that upon obtaining a commission in the army, the father of his dear Sophy, without once inquiring about the occasion of his promotion, had not only favoured him with his countenance in a much greater degree than heretofore, but also contributed his interest, and even promifed the affistance of his purse, in procuring for him a lieutenancy, which he was then foliciting with all his power; whereas, if he had not been enabled, by a most accidental piece of good fortune, to lift himself into the sphere of an officer, he had all the reason in the world to believe that this gentleman, and all the rest of his wealthy relations, would have fuffered him to languish in obscurity and distress; and, by turning his misfortune into reproach, made it a plea for their own want of generolity and friendthip. It was the tenter to be being and to also

Peregrine understanding the situation of his friend's affairs, would have accommodated him upon the instant, with a sum to accelerate the passage of his commission through the offices; but, being too well acquainted with his scrupulous disposition to manifest his benevolence in that manner, he sound means to introduce himself to one of the gentlemen of the war office, who was so well satisfied with the arguments he used in behalf of his friend, that Godfrey's business was transacted in a very few days, though

he himself knew nothing of his interest being thus reinforced. Them stores and theman to hame

By this time, the feafon at Bath was begun; and our hero, panting with the defire of diffinguishing himself at that resort of the fashionable world, communicated his design of going thither to his friend Godfrey, whom he importuned to accompany him in the excursion: and leave of absence from his regiment being obtained by the influence of Peregrine's new quality-friends, the two companions departed from London in a post-chaise, attended, as usual, by the valet-dechambre and Pipes, who were become almost as necessary to our adventurer as any two of his own organs. Il abbrooks , reweet and les miles organs

At the inn, when they alighted for dinner, Godfrey perceived a person walking by himself in the yard, with a very penfive air, and upon observing him more narrowly, recognized him to be a professed gamester, whom he had formerly known at Tunbridge. On the strength of this acquaintance, he accossed the peripatetic, who knew him immediately; and in the fulness of his grief and vexation, told him, that he was now on his return from Bath, where he had been stripped by a company of sharpers, who refented that he should presume to trade upon his

pured confidence sure to signific own bottom. Peregrine, who was extremely curious in his inquiries, imagining that he might learn fome entertaining and useful anecdotes from this artist, invited him to dinner, and was accordingly fully informed of all the political fystems at the Bath. He understood, that there was at London one great company of adventurers, who employed

b

tl

n

tl

W

## PEREGRINE PICKLE. 265

agents in all the different branches of imposition throughout the whole kingdom of England, allowing these ministers a certain proportion of the profits accruing from their industry and skill, and referving the greatest share for the benefit of the common flock, which was chargeable with the expence of fitting out individuals in their various pursuits, as well as with the loss sustained in the course of their adventures. Some, whose perfons and qualifications are by the company judged adequate to the task, exert their talents in making love to ladies of fortune, being accommodated with money and accoutrements for that purpose, after having given their bonds payable to one or other of the directors, on the day of marriage, for certain fums, proportioned to the dowries they are to receive. Others, versed in the doctrine of chances, and certain fecret expedients, frequent all those places where games of hazard are allowed; and fuch as are masters in the arts of billiards, tennis and bowls, are continually lying in wait, in all the scenes of these diversions, for the ignorant and unwary. A fourth class attend horse-races, being skilled in those mysterious practices, by which the knowing-ones are taken in. Nor is this community unfurnished with those who lay wanton wives and old rich widows under contribution, and extort money, by profituting themselves to the embraces of their own fex, and then threatening their admirers with profecution. But their most important returns are made by that body of their undertakers who exercise their understandings in the innumerable stratagems of the card-table, at which no sharper can be too infamous to be received, and even careffed by persons of the highest Vol. II. rank

rank and distinction. Among other articles of intelligence, our young gentleman learned, that those agents, by whom their guest was broke, and expelled from Bath, had constituted a bank against all sporters, and monopolized the advantage in all forts of play. He then told Gauntlet, that if he would put himself under his direction, he would return with them, and lay fuch a scheme as would infallibly ruin the whole fociety at billiards, as he knew that Godfrey excelled them all in his knowledge of that game.

The foldier excused himself from engaging in any party of that kind; and after dinner the travellers parted; but, as the conversation between the two friends turned upon the information they had received, Peregrine projected a plan for punishing those villanous pests of fociety, who prey upon their fellow-creatures; and it was put in execution by Gauntlet, in this

manner.

#### \$\tau\_{\\ \tau\_{\tau\_{\tau\_{\tau\_{\\ \tau\_{\tau\_{\\ \tau\_{\\ \tau\_{\\ \tau\_{\\ \tau\_{\\ \tau\_{\\ \cau\_{\\ \cau\_{\cau\_{\\ \cau\_{\\ \cau\_\\ \cau\_\

#### C H A P. LXIX.

Godfrey executes a scheme at Bath, by which a whole company of sbarpers is ruined.

N the evening after their arrival at Bath, Godfrey, who had kept himself up all day for that purpose, went in boots to the billiardtable; and two gentlemen being at play, began to bet with fo little appearance of judgment, that one of the adventurers then present was inflamed with the defire of profiting by his inexperience; and when the table was vacant, invited him to take

take a game for amusement. The foldier, affuming the air of a felf-conceited dupe, answered, that he did not choose to throw away his time for nothing, but, if he pleafed, would piddle for a crown a game. This declaration was very agreeable to the other, who wanted to be further confirmed in the opinion he had conceived of the stranger, before he would play for any thing of consequence. The partie being accepted, Gauntlet put off his coat, and beginning with feeming eagerness, won the first game, because his antagonist kept up his play with a view of encouraging him to wager a greater fum. The foldier purposely bit at the hook, the stakes were doubled, and he was again victorious, by the permission of his competitor. He now began to yawn; and observing, that it was not worth his while to proceed in fuch a childish manner, the other fwore, in an affected passion, that he would play with him for twenty guineas. The propofal being embraced (through the connivance of Jodfrey) the money was won by the fharper, who exerted his dexterity to the uttermost, fearing that otherwise his adversary would decline continuing \*Refello the game.

Godfrey thus conquered, pretended to lose his temper, cursed his own ill luck, swore that the table had a cast, and that the balls did not run true, changed his mast, and, with great warmth, challenged his enemy to double the sum. The gamester with seigned reluctance, complied with his desire; and having got the first two hazards, offered to lay one hundred guineas to sifty on the game. The odds were taken; and Godfrey having allowed himself to be overcome began to rage with great violence, broke the mast to pieces,

No

threw

threw the balls out at the window, and, in the fury of his indignation, defied his antagonist to meet him to-morrow, when he should be refreshed from the fatigue of travelling. This was a very welcome invitation to the gamester, who imagining that the soldier would turn out a most beneficial prize, assured him, that he would not fail to be there next forenoon, in order to give him his revenge.

Gauntlet went home to his lodgings, fully certified of his own superiority; and took his measures with Peregrine, touching the prosecution of their scheme; while his opponent made a report of his success to the brethren of the gang, who resolved to be present at the decision of the match, with the view of taking advantage of the stranger's

passionate disposition.

Affairs being thus concerted on both sides, the players met, according to appointment, and the room was immediately filled with spectators, who either came thither by accident, curiofity, or defign. The match was fixed for one hundred pounds a game, the principals chose their instruments, and laid afide their coats, and one of the knights of the order proffered to lay another hundred on the head of his affociate. Godfrey took him upon the instant. A second worthy of the same class, seeing him so eager, challenged him to treble the fum; and his proposal met with the same reception, to the astonishment of the company, whose expectation was raised to a very interesting pitch. The game was begun, and the foldier having loft the first hazard, the odds were offered by the confederacy with great vociferation; but no body would run fuch a risk, in favour of a person who was utterly unknown. The **iharper** 

# PEREGRINE PICKLE. 269

sharper having gained the second also, the noise increased to a surprising clamour, not only of the gang, but likewise of almost all the spectators, who desired to lay two to one against the brother of Emilia.

Peregrine, who was present, perceiving the cupidity of the affociation sufficiently inflamed, all of a fudden opened his mouth, and answered their betts, to the amount of twelve hundred pounds; which were immediately deposited, on both fides, in money and notes: fo that this was (perhaps) the most important game that ever was played at billiards. Gauntlet feeing the agreement fettled, struck his antagonist's ball into the pocket, in a twinkling, though it was in one of those situations which are supposed to be against the striker. The betters were a little difcomposed at this event, for which, however, they confoled themselves, by imputing the success to accident; but when at the very next stroke, he forung it over the table, their countenances underwent an instantaneous distraction of feature, and they waited, in the most dreadful suspence, for the next hazard, which being likewise taken, with infinite eafe, by the foldier, the blood forfook their cheeks, and the interjection Zounds! pronounced with a look of consternation, and in a tone of despair, proceeded from every mouth, at the same instant of time. They were overwhelmed with horror and aftonishment at seeing three hazards taken in as many strokes, from a person of their friend's dexterity; and shrewdly fuspected, that the whole was a scheme preconcerted for their destruction: on this supposition, they changed the note, and attempted to hedge for their own indemnification, by proposing to N 3 lay griners

lay the odds in favour of Gauntlet; but so much was the opinion of the company altered by that young gentleman's fuccefs, that no body would venture to espouse the cause of his competitor, who chancing to improve his game by the addition of another lucky hit, diminished the concern, and revived the hopes of his adherents. But this gleam of fortune did not long continue: Godfrey collected his whole art and capacity, and augmenting his fcore to number ten, indulged himself with a view of the whole fraternity. The vilages of these professors had adopted different shades of complexion, at every hazard he had taken; from their natural colour they had shifted into a fallow hue; from thence into pale; from pale into yellow, which degenerated into a mahogany tint; and now they faw feventeen hundred pounds of their flock depending upon a fingle stroke, they stood like so many swarthy Moors, jaundiced with terror and vexation. The fire which naturally glowed in the cheeks and nose of the player, seemed utterly extinct, and his carbuncles exhibited a livid appearance, as if a gangrene had already made some progress in his face: his hand began to shake, and his whole frame was feized with fuch trepidation, that he was fain to swallow a bumper of brandy, in order to re-establish the tranquillity of his nerves. This expedient, however, did not produce the defired effect; for he aimed the ball at the lead with fuch discomposure, that it struck on the wrong fide, and came off at an angle which directed it full in the middle hole. This fatal accident was attended with an universal groan, as if the whole universe had gone to wreck: and notwithstanding that tranquillity for which adventurers

## PEREGRINE PICKLE. 271

turers are so remarkable, this loss made such an impression upon them all, that each in particular manisested his chagrin, by the most violent emotions. One turned up his eyes to heaven, and bit his nether lip; another gnawed his singers, while he stalked across the room; a third blasphemed with horrid imprecations; and he who played the party, sneaked off, grinding his teeth together, with a look that bassless all description, and as he crossed the threshold, exclaiming, "A damn'd bite, by G—d!"

The victors, after having insulted them, by asking if they were disposed for another chance, carried off their winning, with the appearance of great composure, though in their hearts they were transported with unspeakable joy; not so much on account of the booty they had gained, as in consideration of having so effectually destroyed

fuch a nest of pernicious miscreants.

Peregrine believing, that now he had found an opportunity of ferving his friend, without giving offence to the delicacy of his honour, told him upon their arrival at their lodgings, that fortune had at length enabled him to become in a manner independent, or at least make himself easy in his circumstances, by purchasing a company with the money he had won. So saying, he put his share of the success in Gauntlet's hand, as a sum that of right belonged to him, and promised to write in his behalf to a nobleman, who had interest enough to promote such a quick rise in the service.

Godfrey thanked him for his obliging intention, but absolutely refused, with great lostiness of demeanor, to appropriate to his own use any part of the money which Pickle had gained, and N 4 seemed

feemed affronted at the other's entertaining a fentiment so unworthy of his character. He would not even accept in the way of loan, fuch an addition to his own flock, as would amount to the price of a company of foot; but expressed great confidence in the future exertion of that talent which had been bleffed with fuch a prosperous beginning. Our hero finding him thus obstinately deaf to the voice of his own interest, refolved to govern himself in his next endeavours of friendship, by his experience of this ticklish punctilio; and, in the mean time, gave a handfome benefaction to the hospital, out of these firstfruits of the fuccess in play, and reserved two hundred pounds for a fet of diamond ear-rings and folitaire, which he intended for a present to Miss Emily. The state of the s

entition of the temperature and an entition of the second

# CHAP. LXX.

all test Eddo one this tempton the all you

The two friends eclipse all their competitors in gallantry, and practise a pleasant project of revenge upon the physicians of the place.

THE fame of their exploit against the sharpers, was immediately diffused through all companies at the Bath; so that when our adventurers appeared in public, they were pointed out by an hundred extended singers, and considered as consummate artists, in all the different species of sinesse, which they would not fail to practise with the first opportunity. Nor was this opinion of their characters any obstacle to their reception into the fashionable parties in the place; but, on the contrary, such a recommendation, which (as I have already hinted) never fails to operate for the advantage of the possession.

This first adventure, therefore, served them as an introduction to the company at Bath, who were not a little furprifed to find their expectations baffled by the conduct of the two companions; because, far from engaging deeply at play, they rather shunned all occasions of gaming, and directed their attention to gallantry, in which our hero shone unrivalled. His external qualifications, exclusive of any other merit, were strong enough to captivate the common run of the female fex; and these, reinforced with a fprightliness of conversation, and a most infinuating address, became irresistible, even by those who were fortified with pride, caution, or indifference. But, among all the nymphs of this gay NS place, place, he did not meet with one object that difputed the empire of his heart with Emilia, and
therefore he divided his attachment according to
the fuggestions of vanity and whim; so that, before he had resided a fortnight at the Bath, he
had set all the ladies by the ears, and furnished
all the hundred tongues of scandal with full employment. The splendor of his appearance excited the enquiries of envy, which, instead of discovering any circumstance to his prejudice, was
cursed with the information of his being a young
gentleman of a good family, and heir to an immense fortune.

The countenance of some of his qualityfriends, who arrived at Bath, confirmed this piece of intelligence: upon which his acquaintance was courted and cultivated with great affiduity; and he met with fuch advances from some of the fair fex, as rendered him extremely fortunate in his amours. Nor was his friend Godfrey a stranger to favours of the same kind; his accomplishments were exactly calculated for the meridian of female taste; and with certain individuals of that fex, his mufcular frame, and the robust connexion of his limbs, were more attractive than the delicate proportions of his com-He accordingly reigned paramount among those inamoratas who were turned of thirty, without being under the necessity of proceeding by tedious addresses; and was thought to have co-operated with the waters, in removing the sterility of certain ladies, who had long undergone the reproach and disgust of their husbands: while Peregrine fet up his throne among those who laboured under the difease of celibacy, from the pert miss of fifteen, who, with a fluttering

## PEREGRINE PICKLE. 275

fering heart, toffes her head, bridles up, and giggles involuntary at fight of an handsome young man, to the staid maiden of twenty-eight, who, with a demure aspect, moralizes on the vanity of beauty, the folly of youth, and simplicity of woman, and expatiates on friendship, benevolence, and good sense, in the style of a platonic philo-

fopher.

In such a diversity of dispositions, his conquests were attended with all the heart-burnings, animosities, and turmoils of jealousy and spite. The younger class took all opportunities of mortisying their seniors in public, by treating them with that indignity which (contrary to the general privilege of age) is by the consent and connivance of mankind, levelled against those who have the missortune to come under the denomination of old maids; and these last retorted their hostilities in the private machinations of slander, supported by experience and subtilty of invention. Not one day passed, in which some new story did not circulate, to the prejudice of one or other of those rivals.

If our hero, in the long-room, chanced to quit one of the moralists, with whom he had been engaged in conversation, he was immediately accosted by a number of the opposite faction, who, with ironical smiles, upbraided him with cruelty to the poor lady he had left, exhorted him to have compassion on her sufferings; and turning their eyes towards the object of their intercession, broke forth into an universal peal of laughter. On the other hand, when Peregrine, in consequence of having danced with one of the minors over-night, visited her in the morning, the Platonists immediately laid hold on the occa-

N 6 fion

sion, tasked their imaginations, associated ideas, and with fage infinuations retailed a thousand circumstances of the interview, which never had any foundation in truth. They observed, that if girls are determined to behave with fuch indifcretion, they must lay their accounts with incurring the censure of the world; that she in question was old enough to act more circumspectly; and wondered that her mother would permit any young fellow to approach the chamber, while her daughter was naked in bed. As for the fervants peeping through the key-hole, to be fure it was an unlucky accident; but people ought. to be upon their guard against fuch curiosity, and give their domestics no cause to employ their. penetration. These, and other such reflections, were occasionally whispered as secrets among those who were known to be communicative; fo that, in a few hours, it became the general topic of discourse; and as it had been divulged under injunctions of fecrecy, it was almost impossible to trace the scandal to its origin; because every person concerned, must have promulgated her. own breach of trust, in discovering her author of the report.

Peregrine, instead of allaying, rather exasperated this contention, by an artful distribution. of his attention among the competitors; well knowing, that should his regard be converged into one point, he would foon forfeit the pleafure he enjoyed, in seeing them at variance; for both parties would join against the common enemy, and his favourite would be perfecuted by the whole coalition. He perceived, that among the fecret agents of fcandal, none were fo buly as the phylicians, a class of animals who

live

# PEREGRINE PICKLE. 277

live in this place, like fo many ravens hovering about a carcase, and even ply for employment, like scullers at Hungerford stairs. The greatest part of them have correspondence in London, who make it their business to enquire into the history, character, and distemper of every one that repairs to Bath, for the benefit of the waters; and if they cannot procure interest to recommend their medical friends to these patients, before they fet out, they at least furnish them with a previous account of what they could collect, that their correspondents may use this intelligence for their own advantage. By these means, and the assistance of flattery and affurance, they often infinuate themfelves into the acquaintance of strangers, and by confulting their dispositions, become necessary and subservient to their prevailing passions. By their connexion with apothecaries and nurses, they are informed of all the private occurrences in each family; and therefore enabled to gratify the rancour of malice, amuse the spleen of peevish indisposition, and entertain the eagerness of impertinent curiofity.

In the course of these occupations, which frequently affected the reputation of our two adventurers, this whole body fell under the displeasure of our hero, who, after divers consultations with his friend, concerted a stratagem, which was practised upon the faculty in this manner. Among those who frequented the pump-room, was an old officer, whose temper, naturally impatient, was, by repeated attacks of the gout, which had almost deprived him of the use of his limbs, sublimated into a remarkable degree of virulence and perverseness: he imputed the inveteracy of his distemper to the mal-practice of a surgeon who had

administered to him, while he laboured under the confequences of an unfortunate amour; and this supposition had inspired him with an insurmount able antipathy to all the professors of the medical art, which was more and more confirmed by the information of a friend at London, who had told him, that it was a common practice among the physicians at Bath, to disfuade their patients from drinking the water, that the cure, and of confequence their attendance, might be longer protracted. At 160 L. D. HOD LIAC

Thus prepoffessed, he had come to Bath, and, conformable to a few general instructions he had received, used the waters without any farther direction, taking all occasions of manifesting his hatred and contempt of the fons of Æsculapius, both by speech and gesticulations, and even by pursuing a regimen quite contrary to that which he knew they prescribed to others who seemed to be exactly in his condition. But he did not find his account in this method, how fuccessful soever it may have been in other cases. His complaints, instead of vanishing, were every day more and more enraged; and at length he was confined to his bed, where he lay blaspheming from morn to night, and from night to morn, though still more determined than ever to adhere to his former maxims.

In the midst of his torture, which was become the common joke of the town, being circulated through the industry of the physicians, who triumphed in his disaster; Peregrine, by means of Mr. Pipes, employed a country-fellow, who had come to market, to run with great hafte, early one morning, to the lodgings of all the doctors in town, and defire them to attend the colonel with

with all imaginable dispatch. In consequence of this fummons, the whole faculty put themselves in motion; and three of the foremost arriving at the fame inflant of time, far from complimenting one another with the door, each feparately effayed to enter, and the whole triumvirate stuck in the passage. While they remained thus wedged together, they descried two of their brethren posting towards the fame goal, with all the fpeed that God had enabled them to exert; upon which they came to a parley, and agreed to fland by one another. This covenant being made, they difentangled themselves, and enquiring about the patient, were told by the fervant, that he had just fallen afleep. the gained to bestime units out and analy

: Having received this intelligence, they took possession of his anti-chamber, and thut the door, while the rest of the tribe posted themselves on the outfide, as they arrived; fo that the whole passage was filled, from the top of the stair-case to the ffreet-door; and the people of the house, together with the colonel's fervant, ftruck dumb with aftonishment. The three leaders of this learned gang had no fooner made their lodgment good, than they began to confult about the patient's malady, which every one of them pre tended to have confidered with great care and affiduity. The first who gave his opinion, faid, the distemper was an obstinate Arthritis; the second, affirmed, that it was no other than a confirmed pox; and the third fwore it was an inveterate fcurvy. This diversity of opinions was supported by a variety of quotations from medical authors ancient as well as modern; but these were not of fufficient authority, or at least not explicit enough to decide the dispute; for there are many **fchifms** 

schisms in medicine, as well as in religion, and each fect can quote the fathers in support of the tenets they profefs. In fhort, the contention rofe to fuch a pitch of clamour, as not only alarmed the brethren on the stair, but also awaked the patient from the first nap he had enjoyed in the space of ten whole days. Had it been fumply waking, he would have been obliged to them for the noise that disturbed him: for, in that case he would have been relieved from the tortures of hell-fire, to which in his dream, he fancied himself exposed: but this dreadful vision had been the result of that impression which was made upon his brain, by the intolerable anguish of his joints; so that when he waked, the pain, instead of being allayed, was rather aggravated by a great acuteness of fensation: and the confused vociferation in the next room invading his ears at the fame time, he began to think his dream was realized; and, in the pangs of despair, applied himself to a bell that stood by his bed-fide, which he rung with great violence and perseverance.

This alarm put an immediate ftop to the difputation of the three doctors, who, upon this notice of his being awake, rushed into his chamber without ceremony; and two of them feizing his arms, the third made the like application to one of his temples. Before the patient could recollect himfelf from the amazement which had laid hold on him at this unexpected irruption, the room was filled by the rest of the faculty, who followed the fervant that entered in obedience to his master's call; and the bed was, in a moment, furrounded by these gaunt ministers of death. The colonel feeing himself beset with such an affemblage of folemn visages and figures, which he had always confidered with the utmost detestation and abhorrence, was incensed to a most inexpressible degree of indignation; and so inspirited by his rage, that though his tongue denied its office, his other limbs performed their function; he disengaged himself from the triumvirate, who had taken possession of his body, sprung out of bed with incredible agility, and seizing one of his crutches, applied it so effectually to one of the three, just as he stooped to examine the patient's water, that his tye-perriwing dropped into the pot, while he himself fell motionless on the sloor.

This fignificant explanation disconcerted the whole fraternity; every man turned his face, as if it were by instinct, towards the door; and the retreat of the community being obstructed by the efforts of individuals, confusion and tumultuous uproar enfued: for the colonel, far from limiting his prowefs to the first exploit, handled his weapon with aftonishing vigour and dexterity, without respect of persons; so that few or none of them had escaped without marks of his displeasure, when his spirits failed, and he funk down again, quite exhausted, on his bed. Favoured by this respite, the discomfitted faculty collected their hats and wigs, which had fallen off in the fray; and perceiving the affailant too much enfeebled to renew the attack, fet up their throats together, and loudly threatened to profecute him feverely for fuch an outrageous affault.

By this time the landlord had interposed; and inquiring into the cause of the disturbance, was informed of what had happened by the complainants, who, at the same time, giving him to understand, that they had been severally summoned to attend the colonel that morning, he

affured

affured them, that they had been imposed upon by some wag; for his lodger had never dream'd

of consulting any one of their profession.

Thunderstruck at this declaration, the general clamour instantaneously ceased; and each, in particular, at once comprehending the nature of the joke, they fneaked filently off with the lofs they had fustained, in unutterable shame and mortification; while Peregrine and his friend, who took care to be paffing that way by accident, made a full stop at fight of such an extraordinary efflux, and enjoyed the countenance and condition of every one as he appeared: nay, even made up to fome of those who seemed most affected with their fituation, and mischievously tormented them with questions, touching this unusual congregation; then, in confequence of the information they received from the landlord and the colonel's valet, Subjected the fufferers to the ridicule of all the company in town. As it would have been impossible for the authors of this farce to keep themselves concealed from the indefatigable inquiries of the physicians, they made no fecret of their having directed the whole; though they took care to own it in fuch an ambiguous manner, as afforded no handle of profecution.

he stack, for up their threats together, and

of a line had happened by the equa-

they led been feverally fine-

Long His

loudly investined to product them fewerely for them in outrageous afficiency and the inverpoled and interpoled and in the first fine the leader of the chienchance, was

end spear the colonel that mercury bes

# c H A P. LXXI.

distriction control was through min begins

Peregrine humbles a noted Hector, and meets with a strange character at the house of a certain lady.

A MONG those who never failed to reside A at Bath, during the feason, was a certain person, who, from the most abject misery, had by his industry and art at play, amassed about fifteen thousand pounds; and though his character was notorious, infinuated himself so far into the favour of what is called the best company, that very few private parties of pleasure took place, in which he was not principally concerned. He was of a gigantic stature, a most intrepid countenance; and his disposition, naturally overbearing, had in the course of his adventures and success, acquired a most intolerable degree of infolence and vanity. By the ferocity of his features, and audacity of his behaviour, he had obtained a reputation for the most undaunted courage, which had been confirmed by divers adventures, in which he had humbled the most affuming heroes of his own fraternity: fo that he now reigned chief Hector of the place, with unquestioned authority guid out in insandon k 12'9

With this son of fortune was Peregrine one evening engaged at play, and so successful, that he could not help informing his friend of his good luck. Godfrey hearing the description of the loser, immediately recognized the person, whom he had known at Tunbridge; and affur ng Pickle, that he was a sharper of the first water, caucodius

tioned him against any further connexion with fuch a dangerous companion, who (he affirmed) had suffered him to win a small sum, that he might be encouraged to lose a much greater, upon some other occasion.

Our young gentleman treasured up this advice; and though he did not scruple to give the gamester an opportunity of retrieving his loss, when he next day demanded his revenge, he absolutely refused to proceed, after he had refunded his winning. The other, who confidered him as a hot headed unthinking youth, endeavoured to enflame his pride to a continuance of the game, by treating his skill with scorn and contempt; and, among other farcastic expresfions, advised him to go to school again, before he pretended to engage with masters of the art. Our hero, incensed at his arrogance, replied with great warmth, that he knew himfelf sufficiently qualified for playing with men of honour, who deal upon the square, and hoped he should always deem it infamous, either to learn or practife the tricks of a professed gamester. " Blood and thunder! meaning me, Sir? (cried this artist, raifing his voice, and curling his vifage into a most intimidating frown.) Zounds! I'll cut the throat of any scoundrel who has the presumption to suppose, that I don't play as honourably as e'er a nobleman in the kingdom: and I infift upon an explanation from you, Sir; or, by hell and brimftone! I shall expect other fort of satisfaction." Peregrine (whose blood by this time boiled within him) answered without hesitation; " Far from thinking your demand unreasonable, I will immediately explain myself without referve, and tell you, that, upon unquestionable autho-

authority, I believe you to be an impudent rascal and common cheat."

The Hector was fo amazed and confounded at the freedom of this declaration, which he thought no man on earth would venture to make in his presence, that for some minutes he could not recollect himself; but at length, whispered a challenge in the ear of our hero, which was accordingly accepted. When they arrived next morning upon the field, the gamester arming his countenance with all his terrors, advanced with a fword of a monstrous length, and putting himfelf in a posture, called aloud in a most terrific voice, "Draw, damn ye, draw; I will this instant send you to your fathers." The youth was not flow in complying with his defire; his weapon was unsheathed in a moment, and he began the attack with fuch unexpected spirit and address, that his adversary, having made shift with great difficulty to parry the first pass, retreated a few paces, and demanded a parley, in which he endeavoured to perfuade the young man, that to lay a man of his character under the necessity of chastising his insolence, was the most rash and inconsiderate step that he could possibly have taken; but that he had compassion upon his youth, and was willing to spare him, if he would furrender his fword, and promise to ask pardon in public for the offence he had given. Pickle was fo much exasperated at this unparalleled effrontery, that without deigning to make the least reply, he flung his own hat in the proposer's face, and renewed the charge with such undaunted agility, that the gamester, finding himfelf in manifest hazard of his life, betook himfelf to his heels, and fled homewards with incredible

credible fpeed, being closely pursued by Peregrine, who having sheathed his fword, pelted him with stones as he ran, and compelled him to go, that fame day, into banishment from Bath, where he

had domineered fo long.

By this atchievement, which was the fubject of aftonishment to all the company, who had looked upon the fugitive as a person of heroic courage, our adventurer's reputation was rendered formidable in all its circumstances; although he thereby disobliged a good many people of fashion, who had contracted an intimacy of friendship with the exile, and who refented his difgrace, as if it had been the misfortune of a worthy man. generous patrons, however, bore a very fmall proportion to those who were pleased with the event of the duel, because, in the course of their residence at Bath, they had either been infulted or defrauded by the challenger. Nor was this instance of our hero's courage unacceptable to the ladies, few of whom could now refift the united force of fuch accomplishments. Indeed, neither he nor his friend Godfrey would have found much difficulty in picking up an agreeable companion for life; but Gauntlet's heart was pre-engaged to Sophy; and Pickle, exclusive of his attachment to Emily, which was stronger than he himself imagined, possessed fuch a share of ambition, as could not be fatisfied with the conquest of any female he beheld at Bath.

His visits were, therefore, promiscuous, without any other view than that of amusement; and though his pride was flattered by the advances of the fair whom he had captivated, he never harboured one thought of proceeding beyond the limits of common gallantry, and carefully avoided 9Kibara all

all particular explanations. But, what above all other enjoyments yielded him the most agreeable entertainment, was the secret history of characters, which he learned from a very extraordinary person, with whom he became acquainted in this manner.

Being at the house of a certain lady, on a vifiting day, he was flruck with the appearance of an old man, who no fooner entered the room than the mistress of the house very kindly defired one of the wits present to roast the old put. This petit maitre, proud of the employment, went up to the fenior, who had fomething extremely peculiar and fignificant in his countenance, and faluting him with divers fashionable congés, accosted him in these words: "Your servant, you old rascal. I hope to have the honour of feeing you hang'd. I vow to Gad! you look extremely shocking, with these gummy eyes, lanthorn jaws, and toothless chaps. What! you fquint at the ladies, you old rotten medlar? Yes, yes, we understand your ogling; but you must content yourself with a cook-maid, fink me! I fee you want to fit. These wither'd shanks of your's tremble under their burthen: but you must have a little patience, old Hirco; indeed you must. I intend to mortify you a little longer, curse me!"

The company was fo tickled with this address, which was delivered with much grimace and gesticulation, that they burst out into a loud sit of laughter, which they fathered upon a monkey that was chained in the room; and when the peal was over, the wit renewed his attack, in these words: "I suppose you are sool enough to think this mirth was occasioned by Pug: ay,

there he is; you had best survey him; he is of your own family, fwitch me: but the laugh was 'at your expence; and you ought to thank heaven for making you fo ridiculous." While he uttered these ingenious ejaculations, the old gentleman bowed alternately to him and the monkey, that seemed to grin and chatter in imitation of the beau, and with an arch folemnity of visage, pronounced, "Gentlemen, as I have not the honour to understand your compliments, they will be much better bestowed on each other." So faying, he feated himfelf, and had the fatisfaction to fee the laugh returned upon the aggreffor, who remained confounded and abashed, and in a few minutes left the room, muttering, as he retired, " the old fellow grows fcurrilous, stap my breath."

While Peregrine wondered in filence at this extraordinary scene, the lady of the house perceiving his furprise, gave him to understand, that the ancient visitant was utterly bereft of the fense of hearing; that his name was Cadwallader Crabtree: his disposition altogether misanthropical; and that he was admitted into company on account of the entertainment he afforded by his farcastic observations, and the pleasant mistakes to which he was subject from his infirmity. Nor did our hero wait a long time for an illustration of this odd character. Every fentence he spoke was replete with gall; nor did his fatire confist in general reflections, but in a series of remarks, which had been made through the medium of a most whimsical peculiarity of opi-

Among those who were present at this assembly was a young officer, who having by dint of interest

terest obtained a feat in the lower house, thought it incumbent upon him to talk of affairs of state; and accordingly regaled the company with an account of a fecret expedition which the French were busied in preparing; assuring them, that he had it from the mouth of the minister, to whom it had been transmitted by one of his agents abroad. In descanting upon the particulars of the armament, he observed, that they had twenty ships of the line, ready manned and victualled at Brest, which were destined for Toulon, where they would be joined by as many more; and from thence proceed to the execution of their scheme, which he imparted as a secret not fit to condition and the contraction of

be divulged.

This piece of intelligence being communicated to all the company except Mr. Crabtree, who fuffered by his loss of hearing, that cynic was foon after accosted by a lady, who, by means of an artificial alphabet, formed by a certain conjunction and disposition of the fingers, asked if he had heard any extraordinary news of late? Cadwallader, with his usual complaifance, replied, that he supposed she took him for a courier or spy, by teizing him eternally with that question. He then expatiated upon the foolish curiofity of mankind, which, he faid, must either proceed from idleness or want of ideas; and repeated almost verbatim the officer's information, a vague ridiculous report invented by fome ignorant coxcomb, who wanted to give himself airs of importance, and believed only by those who were utterly unacquainted with the politics and strength of the French nation.

In confirmation of what he had advanced, he endeavoured to demonstrate how impossible it VOL. II. must

must be for that people to fit out even the third part of such a navy, so soon after the losses they had sustained during the war; and confirmed his proof by afferting, that, to his certain knowledge, the harbours of Brest and Toulon could not at that time produce a squadron of eight ships of the line.

The member, who was an utter stranger to this misanthrope, hearing his own asseverations treated with such contempt, glowed with consumer to defend his own veracity with great eagerness and trepidation, mingling with his arguments many blustering invectives against the insolence and ill-manners of his supposed contradictor, who sat with the most mortifying composure of countenance, till the officer's patience was quite exhausted; and then, to the manifest increase of his vexation, he was informed, that his antagonist was so deas, that, in all probability, the last trumpet would make no impression upon him, without a previous renovation of his organs.

#### CHAP. LXXII.

He cultivates an acquaintance with the Misanthrope, who favours him with a short sketch of his own history.

P Eregrine was extremely well pleased with this occasional rebuke, which occurred so seasonably, that he could scarce believe it accidental. He looked upon Cadwallader as the greatest curiosity

the

riofity he had ever known, and cultivated the old man's acquaintance with fuch infinuating address, that in less than a fortnight he obtained his confidence. As they one day walked into the fields together, the Manhater disclos'd himself, in these words: "Though the term of our communication has been but short, you must have perceived, that I treat you with uncommon marks of regard; which, I affure you, is not owing to your personal accomplishments, nor the pains you take to oblige me; for the first I overlook, and the last I see through: but there is fomething in your disposition which indicates a rooted contempt for the world, and I understand you have made some successful efforts in exposing one part of it to the ridicule of the other. It is upon this affurance that I offer you my advice and affistance, in profecuting other schemes of the fame nature; and to convince you that fuch an alliance is not to be rejected, I will now give you a short sketch of my history, which will be published after my death in forty-seven volumes of my own compiling.

I was born about forty miles from this place, of parents, who having a very old family-name to support, bestowed their whole fortune on my elder brother; so that I inherited of my father little else than a large share of choler, to which I am indebted for a great many adventures that did not always end to my satisfaction. At the age of eighteen I was sent up to town, with a recommendation to a certain peer, who sound means to amuse me with the promise of a commission, for seven whole years; and 'tis odds but I should have made my fortune by my perseverance, had not I been arrested, and thrown into

U 2

the Marshalsea by my landlord, on whose credit I had subsisted three years, after my father had renounced me as an idle vagabond: There I remained six months, among those prisoners who have no other support than chance charity; and contracted a very valuable acquaintance, which was of great service to me in the suture emer-

gencies of my life.

I was no fooner discharged, in consequence of an act of parliament for the relief of infolvent debtors, than I went to the house of my creditor, whom I cudgelled without mercy; and that I might leave nothing undone of those things which I ought to have done, my next stage was to Westminster-hall, where I waited until my patron came forth from the house, and saluted him with a blow that laid him fenfeless on the pavement: but my retreat was not so fortunate as I could have wished: the chairmen and lacquies in waiting having furrounded and difarmed me in a trice, I was committed to Newgate, and loaded with chains; and a very fagacious, gentleman, who was afterwards hanged, having fat in judgment upon my case, pronounced me guilty of a capital crime, and foretold my condemnation at the Old Bailey. His prognostic, however, was disappointed; for nobody appearing to profecute me at the next fessions, I was discharged, by order of the court. It would be impossible for me to recount, in the compass of one day's conversation, all the particular exploits in which I bore a considerable share: suffice it to fay, I have been, at different times, prisoner in all the jails within the bills of mortality. I have broke from every round-house on this side Temple-bar. No bailiff, in the days of my orli youth

youth and desperation, durst execute a writ upon me without a dozen followers; and the justices themselves trembled when I was brought before them.

I was once maimed by a carman, with whom I quarrelled, because he ridiculed my leek on St. David's day; my skull was fractured by a butcher's cleaver, on the like occasion. I have been run through the body five times, and loft the tip of my left ear by a pistol bullet. In a rencounter of this kind, having left my antagonist for dead, I was wife enough to make my retreat into France; and a few days after my arrival at Paris entered into conversation with some officers on the subject of politics, a dispute arose, in which I loft my temper, and spoke so irreverently of the Grand Monarque, that next morning I was sent to the Bastile, by virtue of a Lettre de Cachet. There I remained for some months, deprived of all intercourse with rational creatures; a circumstance for which I was not forry, as I had the more time to project schemes of revenge against the tyrant who confined me, and the wretch who had betrayed my private converfation: but tired, at length, with these fruitless fuggestions, I was fain to unbend the severity of my thoughts by a correspondence with some industrious spiders, who had hung my dungeon with their ingenious labours.

I considered their work with such attention, that I soon became an adept in the mystery of weaving, and surnished myself with as many useful observations and reflections on that art, as will compose a very curious treatise, which I intend to bequeath to the Royal Society, for the benefit of our woollen manufacture; and this

with a view to perpetuate my own name, rather than befriend my country: for, thank heaven! I am weaned from all attachments of that kind, and look upon myself as one very little obliged to any fociety whatfoever. Although I prefided with absolute power over this long-legg'd community, and distributed rewards and punishments to each, according to his deferts, I grew impatient of my fituation; and my natural disposition, one day, prevailing, like a fire which had long been fmothered, I wreaked the fury of my indignation upon my innocent subjects, and in a twinkling destroyed the whole race. While I was employed in this general massacre, the turnkey, who brought me food, opened the door, and perceiving my transport, shrugged up his shoulders, and leaving my allowance, went out pronouncing, Le pauvre diable! la tête lui tourne. My passion no sooner subsided than I resolved to profit by this opinion of the jailor, and from that day counterfeited lunacy with fuch fuccess, that in less than three months I was delivered from the Baftile, and fent to the galleys, in which they thought my bodily vigour might be of fervice, although the faculties of my mind were decayed. Before I was chained to the oar, I received three hundred stripes by way of welcome, that I might thereby be rendered more tractable, notwithstanding I used all the arguments in my power to persuade them, I was only mad north, north west, and when the goind was foutherly, knew a hawk from an hand faw.

In our fecond cruize we had the good fortune to be overtaken by a tempest, during which the slaves were unbound, that they might contribute the more to the preservation of the galley, and have

295

have a chance for their lives, in case of shipwreck. We were no sooner at liberty, than making ourfelves masters of the vessel, we robbed the officers, and ran her on shore among rocks on the coast of Portugal; from whence I hastened to Lisbon, with a view of obtaining my passage in some ship bound for England, where, by this time, I hoped my affair was forgotten.

But before this scheme could be accomplished, my evil genius led me into company; and being intoxicated, I began to broach doctrines on the subject of religion, at which some of the partie were scandalized and incensed; and I was next day dragged out of bed by the officers of the inquisition, and conveyed to a cell in the prison be-

longing to that tribunal.

At my first examination my resentment was strong enough to support me under the torture which I endured without flinching; but my refolution abated, and my zeal immediately cooled, when I understood from a fellow-prisoner, who groaned on the other fide of the partition, that in a short time there would be an Auto da Fe; in confequence of which I should, in all probability, be doomed to the flames, if I would not renounce my heretical errors, and fubmit to fuch penance as the church should think fit to prescribe. miserable wretch was convicted of Judaism, which he had privately practifed, by connivance for many years, until he had amassed a fortune sufficient to attract the regard of the church. To this he fell a facrifice, and accordingly prepared himself for the stake; while I, not at all ambitious of the crown of martyrdom, refolved to temporife: fo that, when I was brought to the question the fecond time, I made a folemn recantation. had

had no worldly fortune to obstruct my salvation, I was received into the bosom of the church, and, by way of penance, enjoined to walk barefoot to

Rome, in the habit of a pilgrim.

During my peregrination through Spain, I was detained as a fpy, until I could procure credentials from the inquisition at Lisbon; and behaved with such resolution and reserve, that, after being released, I was deemed a proper person to be employed in quality of a secret intelligencer, at a certain court. This office I undertook without hesitation; and being furnished with money and bills of credit, crossed the Pyrenees, with intention to revenge myself upon the Spaniards for the severities I had undergone, during my captivity.

Having therefore effectually disguised myself by a change of dress, and a large patch on one eye, I hired an equipage, and appeared at Bologna, in quality of an itinerant physician; in which capacity I fucceeded tolerably well, till my fervants decamped in the night, with my baggage, and left me in the condition of Adam. In short, I have travelled over the greatest part of Europe, as a beggar, pilgrim, prieft, foldier, gamester and quack; and felt the extremes of indigence and opulence, with the inclemency of weather, in all its vicifitudes. I have learned that the characters of mankind are every where the lame; that common fense and honesty bear an infinitely small proportion to folly and vice; and that life is at best a paultry province.

After having suffered innumerable hardships, dangers, and disgraces, I returned to London, where I lived some years in a garret, and picked up a subsistence, such as it was, by vending purges in the streets, from the back of a pied horse; in

which

fituation I used to harangue the mob, in broken English, under pretence of being an High German doctor.

At last an uncle died, by whom I inherit an estate of three hundred pounds per annum, though, in his life-time, he would not have parted with a six-pence, to save my soul and body from perdition.

I now appear in the world, not as a member of any community, or what is called a focial creature; but merely as a spectator, who entertains himself with the grimaces of a jack-pudding, and banquets his spleen in beholding his enemies at loggerheads. That I may enjoy this disposition, abstracted from all interruption, danger, and participation, I feign myself deaf; an expedient by which I not only avoid all disputes, and their confequences, but also become master of a thousand little fecrets, which are every day whispered in my presence, without any fuspicion of their being overheard. You faw how I handled that shallow politician at my lady Plaufible's the other day. The same method I practise upon the crazed tory, the bigot whig, the four fupercilious pedant, the petulant critic, the bluftering coward, the fawning tool, the pert pimp, fly sharper, and every other fpecies of knaves and fools with which this kingdom abounds.

In consequence of my rank and character I obtain free admission to the ladies, among whom I have acquired the appellation of the Scandalous Chronicle. As I am considered (while silent) in no other light than that of a footstool or elbow chair, they divest their conversation of all restraint before me, and gratify my sense of hearing with strange things, which (if I could prevail upon my-

felf

# 298 The Adventures, &c.

felf to give the world that satisfaction) would compose a curious piece of secret history, and exhibit a quite different idea of characters from what is commonly entertained.

By this time, young gentleman, you may perceive, that I have it in my power to be a valuable correspondent; and that it will be your interest

to deferve my confidence."

Here the Misanthrope left off speaking, desirous to know the fentiments of our hero, who embraced the proffered alliance, in a transport of joy and furprize; and the treaty was no fooner concluded than Mr. Crabtree began to perform articles, by imparting to him a thousand delicious fecrets, from the possession of which he promised himself innumerable scenes of mirth and enjoyment. By means of this affociate, whom he confidered as the ring of Gyges, he foresaw that he should be enabled to penetrate not only into the chambers, but even to the inmost thoughts of the female fex. In order to ward off suspicion, they agreed to revile each other in public, and meet at a certain private rendezvous, to communicate their mutual discoveries, and concert their future operations.

The End, of the SECOND VOLUME.

A philosophic light describes to appearance all.

All solves and another a



